



## INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

<b>(51) International Patent Classification<sup>5</sup> :</b> C12N 7/00, 15/11, 15/40 C12N 15/86, C12Q 1/68 C12P 21/08, A01H 5/00 A01N 63/00	<b>A1</b>	<b>(11) International Publication Number:</b> <b>WO 94/04660</b>
		<b>(43) International Publication Date:</b> 3 March 1994 (03.03.94)
<b>(21) International Application Number:</b> PCT/AU93/00411	<b>(72) Inventors; and</b>	
<b>(22) International Filing Date:</b> 13 August 1993 (13.08.93)	<b>(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only) :</b> CHRISTIAN, Peter, Daniel [GB/AU]; 8a Corin Court, Wattle Street, Lyneham, ACT 2601 (AU). GORDON, Karl, Heinrich, Julius [AU/AU]; 18 Chevalier Street, Weston, ACT 2611 (AU). HANZLIK, Terry, Nelson [US/AU]; Garner Place, Chapman, ACT 2611 (AU).	
<b>(30) Priority data:</b> PL 4081 14 August 1992 (14.08.92) AU 08/089,372 8 July 1993 (08.07.93) US		
<b>(60) Parent Application or Grant</b> <b>(63) Related by Continuation</b> US not furnished (CIP) Filed on 8 July 1993 (08.07.93)	<b>(74) Agents:</b> SLATTERY, John, Michael et al.; Davies Collision Cave, 1 Little Collins Street, Melbourne, VIC 3000 (AU).	
<b>(71) Applicants (for all designated States except US):</b> COMMON-WEALTH SCIENTIFIC & INDUSTRIAL RESEARCH ORGANISATION [AU/AU]; Limestone Avenue, Campbell, ACT 2601 (AU). PACIFIC SEEDS PTY. LTD. [AU/AU]; 268 Anzac Avenue, Toowoomba, QLD (AU).	<b>(81) Designated States:</b> AT, AU, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CH, CZ, DE, DK, ES, FI, GB, HU, JP, KP, KR, KZ, LK, LU, MG, MN, MW, NL, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SK, UA, US, VN, European patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).	
<b>Published</b> <i>With international search report.</i>		
<b>(54) Title:</b> INSECT VIRUSES AND THEIR USES IN PROTECTING PLANTS		
<b>(57) Abstract</b>		
<p>The present invention relates to an isolated small RNA virus capable of infecting insect species including <i>Heliothis</i> species, and to the nucleotide sequences and proteins incoded thereby. The invention contemplates uses of the virus in controlling insect attack in plants.</p>		

**FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY**

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AT Austria  
AU Australia  
BB Barbados  
BE Belgium  
BF Burkina Faso  
BG Bulgaria  
BJ Benin  
BR Brazil  
BY Belarus  
CA Canada  
CF Central African Republic  
CC Congo  
CH Switzerland  
CI Côte d'Ivoire  
CM Cameroon  
CN China  
CS Czechoslovakia  
CZ Czech Republic  
DE Germany  
DK Denmark  
ES Spain  
FI Finland

FR France  
GA Gabon  
GB United Kingdom  
GN Guinea  
GR Greece  
HU Hungary  
IE Ireland  
IT Italy  
JP Japan  
KP Democratic People's Republic  
of Korea  
KR Republic of Korea  
KZ Kazakhstan  
LI Liechtenstein  
LK Sri Lanka  
LU Luxembourg  
LV Latvia  
MC Monaco  
MG Madagascar  
ML Mali  
MN Mongolia

MR Mauritania  
MW Malawi  
NE Niger  
NL Netherlands  
NO Norway  
NZ New Zealand  
PL Poland  
PT Portugal  
RO Romania  
RU Russian Federation  
SD Sudan  
SE Sweden  
SI Slovenia  
SK Slovak Republic  
SN Senegal  
TD Chad  
TG Togo  
UA Ukraine  
US United States of America  
UZ Uzbekistan  
VN Viet Nam

- 1 -

## INSECT VIRUSES AND THEIR USES IN PROTECTING PLANTS

### FIELD OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates to insect viruses useful in control of insect attack  
5 on plants. It particularly relates to biological insecticides, especially those  
comprised of insect viruses. In particular applications, the invention also  
provides recombinant viruses and transgenic plants.

### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

10 There is increasing awareness of the desirability of insect pest control by  
biological agents. Considerable effort in recent years has been devoted to the  
identification and exploitation of DNA viruses with large genomes, especially  
the baculoviruses. These viruses generally require extensive genetic  
manipulation to become effective insecticides, and the first such modified  
15 viruses are only now being evaluated.

In contrast, very little effort has been devoted to the study and use of small  
viruses with RNA genomes.

20 Four main groups of small RNA viruses have been isolated from insects.  
These include members of the picornaviridae, the Nodaviridae, the tetraviridae  
and the unclassified viruses. Descriptions of these groups can be found in the  
Atlas of Invertebrate Viruses (eds J.R. Adams and J. R. Bonami) (CRC Press,  
Boca Raton, 1991) and Viruses of Invertebrates (ed. E. Kurstak) (Marcel  
25 Dekker, New York, 1991). These disclosures relating to these viruses concern  
their pathology and biology, not their use in biological control.

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

30 In a first aspect of the present invention there is provided an isolated small  
RNA virus capable of infecting insect species including Heliothis species.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 2 -

In one particular embodiment, the present invention provides an isolated preparation of *Heliothis armigera* stunt virus referred to as "HaSV" herein.

In a further aspect of the present invention there is provided an isolated  
5 nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleic acid sequence hybridizable with RNA 1 or RNA 2 described herein under low stringency conditions.

In still a further aspect the invention provides a vector comprising a nucleic acid molecule, the sequence of which is hybridizable with RNA 1 or RNA 2 as  
10 described herein. These vectors include expression and transfer vectors for use in animals including insect, plant and bacterial cells.

In a further aspect the invention provides an isolated protein or polypeptide preparation of the proteins or polypeptides derivable from the isolated virus of  
15 the present invention. The invention also extends to antibodies specific for the protein and polypeptide preparations.

In a yet further aspect the invention provides a recombinant insect virus vector incorporating all or a part of the isolated virus of the present invention.  
20

In a still further aspect of the present invention there is provided a method of controlling insect attack in a plant comprising genetically manipulating said plant so that it is capable of expressing HaSV or mutants, derivatives or variants thereof or an insecticidally effective portion of HaSV, mutants,  
25 variants or derivatives thereof and optionally other insecticidally effective agents such that insects feeding on the plants are deleteriously effected.

In another aspect of the present invention there is provided a preparation of HaSV or a mutant variant or derivative thereof, or an insecticidally effective  
30 portion of HaSV, mutant, variant or derivative thereof, suitable for application to plants, wherein the preparation is capable of imparting an insect protective effect.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

**BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF FIGURES**

Figure 1 is the complete sequence of RNA 1 and of major encoded polypeptide.

- 5 Figure 2 is the complete sequence of RNA 2 in the authentic version, and its encoded polypeptides (the RNA 2 variant called the "5C version" is also shown around nucleotide position 570 [the amino acid sequence encoded by the 5C version is not included but this may be deduced from the nucleotide sequence given]).

- 10 Figure 3 is bioassay data showing HaSV-induced stunting of larvae.

Figure 4 is a schematic representation of the proteins encoded by RNA 1 and RNA 2.

Figure 5 is a schematic representation of the proteins expressed by RNA 2 in bacteria DNA fragments encoding P17, P71, P64, P7 and the fusion protein

- 15 P70 were synthesised by PCR. The flanking NdeI and BamHI sites used in cloning are indicated. (Note that P17 is followed by a BgIII site, whose cohesive ends are compatible with those of BamHI).

Figure 6 illustrates the 3'-terminal secondary structure of HaSV RNAs. The tRNA-like structures at the 3' ends of RNAs 1 and 2 are shown. Residues in

- 20 bold are common to both sequences.

Figure 7 Expression strategies for HaSV cDNAs in insect cells. The upper part of the figure shows the genome organization of RNAs 1 and 2. The lower part shows insertion of cDNAs corresponding to these RNAs into a plasmid vector, between the heat shock protein (HSP70) promoter of *Drosophila* and

25 a suitable polyadenylation (pA) signal. The HSP promoter was obtained by PCR using suitable primers, with a BamHI site inserted by PCR immediately upstream of the start of transcription, giving the following sequence:

GGATCCACAGnnn, where the underlined residue is the transcription start site for either RNA. The cDNAs are terminated by ClaI sites, allowing direct

- 30 linkage to ribozyme sequences as described in the text.

Figure 8 Ribozymes to yield correct 3' ends. The sequences of the ribozymes inserted as short cDNA fragments into HaSV cDNA clones are shown. The

- 4 -

ribozyme fragments were assembled and cloned as described in the text.

Designed self-cleavage points are indicated by bold arrows.

- Figure 9 Immunoblots to map epitopes on HaSV. A. Detected with HaSV antiserum. Lane 1: pTP70delSP; lane 2: pTP70; lane 3: pTP17; lane 4: control; lane 5: pTP70delN; lane 6: pTP70; lane 7: pTP71; lane 8: HaSV virions; lane 9: molecular weight markers. B. Detected with HaSV antiserum. Lane 1: pTP70delN; lane 2: pTP70delSPN; lane 3: pTP70. C. Detected with an antiserum to the Bt toxin (CryIA(c)). lane 1: pTP70; lane 2: HaSV virions; lane 3: control extract.
- Figure 10 New field isolates of HaSV. The genomic organization of RNA 2 is shown at the top of the Figure. PCR using appropriate primers with BamHI restriction sites and in some cases altered context sequences of the AUG initiating translation of the P17 or P71 genes were used to make fragments for cloning into the BamHI sites of the expression vectors. Constructs 17E71 and P71 have altered context sequences of the AUG initiating translation of the P17 and P71 genes respectively; these alterations correspond to the context derived from the JHE gene (see text). All context sequences are given on the right of the figure. R2 is a clone of the complete RNA sequence as a BamHI fragment in the vector.
- Figure 11 Maps of the expression constructs in baculovirus vectors.
- Figure 12 a to e Various strategies utilising the present invention.
- Figure 13 Expression of RNAs 1 and 2 from baculovirus vectors. The full-length cDNA clone of HaSV RNA 1 or 2 was inserted as a BamHI fragment into the baculoexpression vectors. PCR was used to add BamHI sites immediately adjacent to the 5' and 3' termini of the RNA 1 sequence; sequences of the primers are given in the text. Constructs R1RZ and R2RZ carry cis-acting ribozymes immediately adjacent to the 3' end of the sequence of RNA 1 and 2 respectively.
- Figure 14 Expression strategies for HaSV cDNAs in plant cells. The upper part of the Figure shows the genome organization of RNAs 1 and 2. The lower part shows insertion of cDNAs corresponding to these RNAs into a plasmid vector, between 35S promoter of cauliflower mosaic virus and the

- 5 -

polyadenylation (pA) signal on plasmid pDH51 (Pietrzak et al, 1986). The cDNAs were obtained by PCR using suitable primers, with a BamHI site inserted by PCR immediately upstream of the start of each cDNA. The cDNAs are terminated by ClaI sites, allowing direct linkage to ribozyme sequences as described in the text.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF PREFERRED EMBODIMENTS

A first aspect of the invention contemplates use of small RNA viruses for biological control of insects. In particular, in accordance with the first aspect of this invention there is provided an isolated small RNA virus, particularly *H. armigera* stunt virus or mutants, variants or derivatives thereof capable of infecting insects, in particular the insect species such as *Helicoverpa armigera*. The small RNA virus isolate of the instant invention is insecticidal and in particular stunts the growth of insect larvae, for example *Helicoverpa armigera* larvae and inhibits or prevents development into the adult stage.

The small RNA viruses of the instant invention have insecticidal, anti-feeding, gut-binding or any synergistic property or other activity useful for insect control.

In particular, *Helicoverpa armigera* stunt virus (HaSV) particles are isometric and approximately 36 nm in diameter with a buoyant density on CsCl gradients of 1.36g/ml. The virus is composed of two major capsid proteins of approximately 64 and 7 KDa in size as determined on SDS-PAGE. The HaSV genome is much larger than the largest known nodavirus (another class of RNA viruses) and comprises two ss (+) RNA molecules of approximately 5.3 and 2.4 kb. The genome appears to lack a blockage of unknown structure at the 3' termini that is found in Nodaviridae. The HaSV genome however shares a capped structure and non-polyadenylation with Nodaviridae. HaSV differs significantly from Nodaviridae and Nudaurelia  $\omega$  virus in terms of its immunological properties. In particular the large capsid protein has different

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 6 -

antigenic determinants. Other properties of HaSV are described in the Examples.

- The host range of HaSV includes Lepidopterans such as from the subfamily Heliothinae. Species known to be hosts are *Helicoverpa (Heliothis) armigera*, *H. punctigera*, *H. zea*, *Heliothis virescens* and other such noctuides as *Spodoptera exigua*. *H. armigera* which is known by the common names corn ear worm, cotton ball worm, tomato grub and tobacco bud worm is a pest of economic significance in most countries. *H. punctigera*, the native bud worm, is a pest of the great economic significance in Australia. Members of the Heliothinae, which include *Helicoverpa* and *Heliothis*, and especially *H. armigera* are among the most important and widespread pests in the world. In the US *Heliothis virescens* and *Helicoverpa zea* are particularly important pests.
- The first aspect of the invention provides an isolated small RNA virus capable of infecting insects including *Heliothis* species. In a particularly preferred form the invention relates to mutants, variants and derivatives of HaSV. The terms "mutant", "variant" and "derivative" include all naturally occurring and artificially created viruses or viral components which differ from the HaSV isolate as herein described in nucleotide content or sequence, amino acid content or sequence, immunological reactivity, non-glycosylation or glycosylation pattern and/or infectivity but generally retain insecticidal activity. Specifically the terms "mutant", "variant" and "derivative" of HaSV covers small RNA viruses which have one or more functional characteristic of HaSV described herein.
- Examples of mutants, variants or derivatives of HaSV include small RNA viruses that have different nucleic or amino acid sequences from HaSV but retain one or more functional features of HaSV. These may include strains with genetically silent substitutions, strains carrying replication and encapsidation sequences and signals that are functionally related to HaSV, or strains that carry functionally related protein domains.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 7 -

In a preferred aspect the invention relates to mutants, variants or derivatives of HaSV which encode replication or encapsidation sequences, structures or signals with 60%, preferably 70%, more preferably 80%, still more preferably 90% and even more preferably 95% nucleotide sequence identity to the  
5 nucleotide sequences HaSV.

In another preferred aspect the invention relates to mutants, variants or derivatives of HaSV which encode proteins with at least 50%, preferably 60%, preferably 70%, more preferably 80%, still more preferably 90% and even  
10 more preferably 95% amino acid sequence identity to proteins or polypeptides of HaSV.

In another preferred aspect the invention relates to mutants, variants or derivatives of HaSV with 50%, more preferably 60%, still more preferably  
15 70%, more preferably 80%, still more preferably 90 or 95% nucleotide sequence identity to the following biologically active domains encoded by the HaSV genome:

- RNA 1 - amino acid residues 401 to 600 or the other domains in the replicase
- 20 RNA 2 (in the capsid protein)
- amino acid residues 273 to 435
  - amino acid residues 50 to 272
  - amino acid residues 436 to the COOH terminus
- 25 Preferably the viral isolate of the present invention is biologically pure which means a preparation of the virus comprising at least 20% relative to other components as determined by weight, viral activity or any other convenient means. More preferably the isolates are 50% pure, still more preferably it is 60%, even more preferably it is 70% pure, still more preferably it is 80% pure  
30 and even more preferably it is 90% or more, pure.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 8 -

In a second aspect the present invention relates to a nucleotide sequence or sequences hybridizable with those of HaSV. The term nucleotide sequence used herein includes RNA, DNA, cDNA and nucleotide sequences

5 complementary thereto. Such nucleotide sequences also include single or double stranded nucleic acid molecules and linear and covalently closed circular molecules. The nucleic acid sequences may be the same as the HaSV sequences as herein described or may contain single or multiple nucleotide substitutions and/or deletions and/or additions thereto. The term nucleotide  
10 sequence also includes sequences with sufficient homology to hybridize with the nucleotide sequence under low, preferably medium and most preferably high stringency conditions (Sambrook J, Fritsch, E.F. & Maniatis T. (1989). Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd Edition, Cold Spring Harbour Laboratories Press) and to nucleotide sequences encoding functionally  
15 equivalent sequences. In still a more preferred embodiment the invention comprises the nucleotide sequences of genome components 1 and 2 as represented by Figures 1 and 2 hereinafter or parts thereof, or mutants, variants, or derivatives thereof. The terms "mutants", "variants" or "derivatives" of nucleotide genome components 1 and 2 has the same meaning, when  
20 applied to nucleotide sequences as that given above and includes parts of genome components 1 and 2.

The second aspect of the invention also relates to nucleotide signals, sequences or structures which enable the nucleic acid on which they are present to be  
25 replicated by HaSV replicase. Furthermore the invention relates to the nucleotide signals, sequences or structures which enable nucleic acids on which they are present to be encapsidated.

In a particularly preferred embodiment of the second aspect, the invention  
30 comprises nucleotide sequences which are mutants of the capsid gene having the following sequences:

ATG GGC GAT GCC GGC GTC GCGT TCA CAG

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 9 -

ATG GAG GAT GCT GGA GTG GCG TCA CAG  
ATG AGC GAG GCC GGC GTC GCG TCA CAG

In a preferred aspect the invention relates to nucleotide sequences of HaSV  
5 encoding insecticidal activity including the capsid protein gene and P17 and  
mutants, variants and derivatives thereof.

In another preferred aspect the invention comprises nucleotide sequences  
including the following ribozyme oligonucleotides:

10

5'CCATCGATGCCGGACTGGTATCCCAGGGGG (called "HVR1Cla"  
herein)

15

5' CCATCGATGCCGGACTGGTATCCCGAGGGAC (called "5'HVR2Cla"  
herein)

5' CCATCGATGATCCAGCCTCCTCGCGGCGCCGGATGGGCA (called  
"RZHDV1" herein)

20

5' GCTCTAGATCCATTCGCCATCCGAAGATGCCCATCCGGC (called  
"RZHDV2" herein)

5' CCATCGATTTATGCCGAGAAGGTAACCAGAGAAACACAC (called  
"RZHC1" herein)

25

5' GCTCTAGACCAGGTAATATACCACAACGTGTGTTTCTCT (called  
"RZHC2" herein)

Ribozyme sequences are useful for obtaining translation, replication and  
30 encapsidation of the transcript. It is therefore desirable to cleave the  
transcript downstream of its t-RNA-like structure or poly A tail prior to  
translation, replication or encapsidation of the transcript.

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 10 -

The present invention also further extends to oligonucleotide primers for the above sequences, antisense sequences and nucleotide probes for the above sequences and homologues and analogues of said primers, antisense sequences and probes. Such primers and probes are useful in the identification, isolation and/or cloning of genes encoding insecticidally effective proteins or proteins required for viral activity, from HaSV or another virus (whether related or unrelated) carrying a similar gene or similar RNA sequence. They are also useful in screening for HaSV or other viruses in the field or in identifying HaSV or other viruses in insects, especially in order to identify related viruses capable of causing pathogenecity similar to HaSV.

Any pair of oligonucleotide primers derived from either RNA 1 or RNA 2 and located between ca 300 and 1500 bp apart can be used as primers. The following pairs of primer sequences exemplify particularly preferred embodiments of the present invention: Specifically for RNA 1:

1. HVR1B5' (described below) and the primer complementary to nucleotides 1192-1212 of Figure 1.
2. The primer corresponding to nucleotides 4084 and 4100 of Fig. 13 and the primer HVR13p described below

Specifically for RNA 2:

1. The primer corresponding to nucleotides 459 to 476 of Fig. 2 and the primer complementary to nucleotides 1653 to 1669 of Fig. 2 (this would include the central variable domain)
2. R2cdha5 and the primer complementary to nucleotides 1156 to 1172 of Fig. 2
3. The primer corresponding to nucleotides 1178 to 1194 and the primer complementary to nucleotides 2072 to 2091 (of Fig. 2).

Other combinations giving shorter fragments are also possible.

Further preferred primers include:

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 11 -

5' GGGGGGAATTCATTTAGGTGACACTATAGTTCTGCCTCCCCGGAC  
(called "HvR1SP5p" herein)

5' GGGGGGATCCTGGTATCCCAGGGGGGC (called "HvR13p" herein)

5

5' CCGGAAGCTTGTTTTCTTTCTTTACCA (called "Hr2cdna5" herein)

5' GGGGGATCCGATGGTATCCCGAGGGACGC  
TCAGCAGGTGGCATAGG (called "HvR23p") herein

10

AAATAATTTTGTTACTTTAGAAGGAGATATACATATGAGCGAGCGA  
GCACAC (called "HVPET65N" herein)

AAATAATTTTGTTTAACCTTAAGAAGGAGATCTACATATGCTGGAGT

15 GGCGTCAC (called "HVPET63N" herein)

GGAGATCTACATATGGGAGATGCTGGAGTG (called "HVPET64N"  
herein)

20 GTAGCGAACGTCGAGAA (called "HVRNA2F3" herein)

GGGGGATCCTCAGTTGTCAGTGGCGGGGTAG (called "HVP65C"  
herein)

25 GGGGATCCCTAATTGGCACGAGCGGCGC (called "HVP6C2" herein)

AATTACATATGGCGGCCGCCGTTTCTGCC (called "HVP6MA" herein)

AATTACATATGTTTCGCGGCCGCCGTTTCT (called "HVP6MF" herein)

30

The invention also relates to vectors encoding the nucleotide sequence  
described above and to host cells including the same. Preferably these vectors

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 12 -

are capable of expression in animal, plant or bacterial cell or are capable of transferring the sequences of the present invention to the genome of other organisms such as plants. More preferably they are capable of expression in insect and crop plant cells.

5

In a preferred aspect the invention relates to the vectors pDHVR1, pDHVR1RZ, pDHVR2, pDHVR2RZ, p17V71, p17E71, pPH, pV71, p17V64, p17E64, pP64, pV64, pBachHVR1, pBachHVR1RZ, pBachHUR2, pBachHVR2RZ, pHSR1, pHSR1RZ, pHSR2, pHSR2RZ, pSR1(E3)A, pSR1(E3)B, pSR2A, pSR2B, pSX2P70, pSXR2P70, pSRP2B, pBHVR1B, pBHVR2B, pT7T2P64, pSR2P70, pT7T2P65, pT7T2P70, pT7T2-P71, pBSKSE3, pBSR15, pBSR25p, pSR25, pHR236P70, pHR235P65, pGemP63N, pGemP64N, pGemP65N, pP64N, pP65H, pTP6MA, pTP6MF, pTP17, pTP17delBB, pP656 or p70G as described hereinafter.

15

In a third aspect the invention relates to polypeptides or proteins encoded by HaSV and to homologues and analogues thereof. This aspect of the invention also relates to derivatives and variants of the polypeptides and proteins of HaSV. Such derivatives and variants include substitutions and/or deletions of one or more amino acids, and amino and carboxy terminal fusions with other polypeptides or proteins. In a preferred aspect the invention relates to the proteins P7, P16, P17, P64, P70, P71, P11a, P11b, P14 and P187 described herein and to homologues and analogues thereof, including fusion proteins particularly of P71 such as P70 described herein. In a most preferred aspect the invention relates to polypeptides or proteins from HaSV which have insecticidal activity themselves or provide target specificity for insecticidal agents. In particular the invention relates to polypeptides or fragments thereof with insect gut binding specificity, particularly to the variable domains thereof as herein described. In addition, homologues and analogues with said insecticidal activity of the polypeptides and proteins are also included within the scope of the invention. In addition the invention also relates to antibodies (such as monoclonal or polyclonal antibodies or chimeric antibodies including

25  
30**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 13 -

phage antibodies produced in bacteria) specific for said polypeptide and protein sequences. Such antibodies are useful in detecting HaSV and related viruses or the protein products thereof.

- 5 In a fourth aspect the invention provides an infectious, recombinant insect virus including a vector, an expressible nucleic acid sequence comprising all of, or a portion of the HaSV genome, including an insecticidally effective portion of the genome and optionally, material derived from another insect virus species or isolate(s).

10

- Insect virus vectors suitable for the invention according to this aspect, include baculoviruses, entomopoxviruses and cytoplasmic polyhedrosis viruses. Most preferably, the insect virus vector is selected from the group comprising the baculovirus genera of nuclear polyhedrosis viruses (NPV's) and granulosi
- 15 viruses (GV's). In this aspect of the invention the vector acts as a carrier for the HaSV genes encoding insecticidal activity. The recombinant insect virus vector may be grown by either established procedures Shieh, (1989), Vlak (in press) or any other suitable procedure and the virus disseminated as needed. The insect virus vectors may be those described in copending International
- 20 application No. PCT/AU92/00413.

The nucleic acid sequence or sequences incorporated into the recombinant vector may be a cDNA, DNA or RNA sequence and may comprise the genome or portion thereof of a DNA or RNA of HaSV or another species.

- 25 The term "material derived from another insect virus species or isolate" includes any nucleic acid sequence, or protein sequence or parts thereof which are useful in exerting an insecticidal effect when incorporated in the recombinant vector of the invention. Suitable nucleic acid sequences for incorporation into the recombinant vector include insecticidally effective agents
- 30 such as a neurotoxin from the mite *Pyemotes tritici* (Tomalski, M.D. & Miller, L.K. Nature 352, 82-85 (1991) a toxin component of the venom of the North African scorpion *Androctonus australis* Maeda, S. et al. Virology 184-777-780

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 14 -

(1991) Stewart, L.M.D. et al., Nature 352, 85-88 (1991), Conotoxins from the venom of *Conus spp.* (Olivera B.M. et al., Science 249, 257-263 (1990); Woodward S.R. et al., EMBO J. 9, 1015-1020 (1990); Olivera B.M. et al., Eur. J. Biochem. 202, 589-595 (1991).

5

The exogenous nucleic acid sequence may be operably placed into the insect virus vector between a viral or cellular promoter and a polyadenylation signal. Upon infection of an insect cell, the vector virus will cause the production of either infectious virus genomic RNA or infectious encapsidated viral particles.

10

The promoters may be constitutively expressed or inducible. These include tissue specific promoters, temperature sensitive promoters or promoters which are activated when the insect feeds on a metabolite in the plant that it is desired to protect.

15

Recombinant insect virus vectors according to the present invention may include nucleic acid sequences comprising all or an infectious or insecticidally effective portion of genome the HaSV and optionally another insect virus species or isolate.

20

In a particularly preferred embodiment of the present invention there is provided assembled capsids comprising one or more of the capsid proteins of the present invention, or derivatives or variants thereof as contemplated or described herein. These assembled virus capsids are useful as vectors for insecticidal agents. As such the assembled viral capsids may be used to administer insecticidal agents such as various nucleotide sequences with insecticidal activity or various toxins to an insect. Nucleotide sequences in the form of RNA or DNA which can be used include those of the HaSV genome or other insect viruses. Toxins which can be used advantageously include those which are active intracellularly and may also include neurotoxins with an appropriate transportation mechanism to reach the insect neurones.

25

30

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 15 -

- The efficacy or insecticidal activity of infectious genomic RNA or viral particles produced by insect cells infected with insect vectors according to this aspect of the invention, may be enhanced as described below. Moreover the virus vector itself may include within a non-essential region(s), one or more
- 5 nucleic acid sequences encoding substances that are deleterious to insects such as the insecticidally effective agents described above. Alternatively an extra genome component may be added to the HaSV genome either by insertion into one of the HaSV genes or by adding it to the ends of the genome.
- 10 In a particularly preferred embodiment there is provided a recombinant baculovirus vector comprising HaSV or part thereof having insecticidal properties.

Other modifications which may be made to the infectious recombinant insect

15 virus according to the fourth aspect include:

- i) splitting the exogenous HaSV nucleic acid molecules comprising the genome and cloning the fragments into the insect vector so that they cannot rejoin. One component, preferably the virus RNA replicase,
- 20 could be expressed from a separately-transcribed fragment, the transcripts of which would not be replicated by the replicase they encode. The remainder of the genome (having insecticidal activity or encoding the capsid protein or a separate toxin m-RNA) could be encoded by, for example, a second separately-transcribed fragment, the
- 25 transcripts of which are capable of being amplified by the replicase. Consequently, whilst the transcripts from the second or other fragment would effect their insecticidal activity upon the infected insect cell, they would not be able to infect another insect cell, (even if encapsidated) because the replicase or replicase-encoding transcripts would be absent;

30

This modification would allow an inherent biological containment to be built into the insecticidal vectors, which, when used in conjunction with

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 16 -

the use of non-persistent DNA virus vectors such as those described in the above mentioned copending application, would allow a new level of environmental safety greatly extending earlier approaches based on baculovirus vectors.

5

ii) Manipulation of encapsidation signals or sequences essential for replicase binding or production of sub-genomic mRNA's including expression of exogenous insect control factors as RNAs dependent on the virus for replication. This involves determination of RNA sequences and signals important for replication and encapsidation of virus RNAs, such as by analysis of replication of deletion mutants carrying reporter genes in appropriate cells, followed by studies on the transmission of the reporter gene to larvae by feeding of virus. These deletion mutants can be used to carry genes for insect control factors/toxins to larvae after replacing the reporter gene by a suitable toxin gene such as shown in Fig. 12;

10

15

20

25

iii) using an insect promoter responsive to virus infection and, for example, placing copies of the viral replicase gene under the control of two promoters, one which is constitutive or expressed at early stages of vector infection, and the other being a cellular promoter turned on by the ensuing RNA viral infection. This system would then make more copies of the replicase mRNA available as the amount of its template increased. Such a promoter may be isolated using techniques analogous to enhancer trapping, that is, transforming insect cells with a suitable reporter gene and looking for induction of the reporter upon virus infection of a population of transformed cells.

30

In a fifth aspect the invention relates to a method of controlling insect attack in plants by genetically manipulating plants to express HaSV or parts thereof which can confer insecticidal activity optionally in combination with other insecticidally effective agents. Such plants are referred to as transgenic plants.

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 17 -

The term "express" should be understood as referring to the process of transcribing the genome or portion thereof into RNA or, alternatively, the process of transcribing the genome or portion thereof into RNA and then, in turn, translating the RNA into a protein or peptide.

5

In a sixth aspect the invention relates to the transgenic plants per se as described above. Transgenic plants according to the invention may be prepared for example by introducing a DNA construct including a cDNA or DNA fragment encoding all or a desired infectious portion of HaSV, into the  
10 genome of a plant. The cDNA or DNA fragment may, preferably, be operably placed between a plant promoter and a polyadenylation signal. Promoters may cause constitutive or inducible expression of the sequences under their control. Furthermore they may be specific to certain tissues, such as the leaves of a plant where insect attack occurs but not to other parts of the plant such as that  
15 used for food. The inducible promoters may be induced by stimuli such as disturbance of wind or insect movement on the plant's tissues, or may be specifically turned on by insect damage to plant tissues. Heat may also be a stimulus for promoter induction such as in spring where temperatures increase and likelihood of insect attack also increases. Other stimuli such as spraying  
20 by a chemical (for instances a harmless chemical) may induce the promoter.

The cDNA or DNA fragment may encode all or a desired infectious portion of the wild-type, recombinant or otherwise mutated HaSV. For example, deletion mutants could be used which lack segments of the viral genome which are non-  
25 essential for replication or perhaps pathogenicity.

The nucleotide sequences of the invention can be inserted into a plant genome by already established techniques, for example by an Agrobacterium transfer system or by electroporation.

30

Plants which may be used in this aspect of the invention include plants of both economic and scientific interest. Such plants may be those in general which

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 18 -

need protection against the insect pests discussed herein and in particular include tomato, potato, corn, cotton, field pea and tobacco.

To enhance the efficacy of infectious genomic RNA or viral particles expressed by transgenic plants according to the invention, the DNA construct introduced into the plants' genome may be engineered to include one or more exogenous nucleic acid sequences encoding substances that are deleterious to insects. Such substances include, for example, *Bacillus thuringiensis*  $\delta$ -toxin, insect neurohormones, insecticidal compounds from wasp or scorpion venom or of heterologous origin, or factors designed to attack and kill infected cells in such a way so as to cause pathogenesis in the infected tissue (for example, a ribozyme targeted against an essential cellular function).

DNA constructs may also be provided which include:

15

i) mechanisms for regulating pathogen expression (for example, mechanisms which restrict the expression of ribozymes to the insect cells) by tying for example, expression to abundant virus replication, production of minus-strand RNA or sub-genomic mRNA's; and/or

20

ii) mechanisms similar to, or analogous to, those described in copending International patent application number PCT/AU92/00413 so as to achieve a limited-spread system (such as control of replication).

25 Transgenic plants according to the present invention may also be capable of expressing all or an infectious or insecticidal portion of genomes from HaSV and one or more species or isolates of insect viruses.

In a seventh aspect of the invention HaSV, or insecticidally effective parts thereof, or the infectious recombinant virus vectors of the fourth aspect of the present invention may be applied directly to the plant to control insect attack. HaSV or the recombinant virus vectors may be produced either in whole or in

30

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 19 -

part in either whole insects or in culture cells of insects or in bacteria or in yeast or in some other expression system. HaSV or the recombinant virus forms may be applied in a crude form, semi purified or purified form optionally in admixture with agriculturally acceptable carrier to the crop in need of protection. HaSV may also be applied as a facilitator of infection where existing insect populations already infected with another agent, such as one or more other viruses whereby HaSV is able to act synergistically to bring about an insecticidal effect. Alternatively HaSV and another agent such as one or more viruses may be applied together to plants to control insects feeding thereon.

A deposit of HaSV No. 18.4 was made on August 5th 1992 at the Australian Government Analytical Laboratories. The deposit was given accession No. N92/35575.

#### EXAMPLE 1

##### TAXANOMIC, PHYSIOCHEMICAL AND BIOCHEMICAL CHARACTERISATION OF AN INSECT VIRUS: HaSV

#### Materials and Methods

A Animals and virus production. *H. Armigera* larvae were raised as described in Teakle R.E. and Jensen J.M. (1985) *Heliothis punctiger* in Singh P and Moore R.F. (eds) Handbook of Insect Rearing Vol 2., Elsevier, Amsterdam pp 313-322. Larvae were infected for virus production by feeding five day old larvae on 10mg pieces of diet to which 0.064 OD<sub>260</sub> units of HaSV had been applied. After 24 hours the larvae were then transferred to covered 12-well plates (BioScientific, Sydney, Australia) that contained sufficient diet and grown for eight days after which they were collected and frozen at -80 °C until further processed. Frozen larvae were weighed to 100g, placed into 200ml of 50mM Tris buffer (pH 7.4), homogenized, and filtered through four layers of muslin. This homogenate was centrifuged in a Sorvall SS-34 rotor at 10,000 x g for 30 minutes whereupon the supernatant was

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 20 -

transferred to fresh tubes and recentrifuged in Beckman SW-28 rotor at 100K xg for 3 hours. The resultant band was collected and repelleted in 50 mM pH 7.2 Tris buffer in a Beckman SW-28 tube by centrifugation at 100K xg for 3 hours. The pelleted virus was resuspended overnight in 1ml of buffer at 4 °C then layered onto a discontinuous CsCl gradient containing equal volumes of 60% and 30% CsCl (w/v) in a Beckman SW-41 tube and centrifuged at 12 h at 200 xg. The resultant pellet was suspended in 100µl of buffer and frozen for further use.

- 10    **B    Particle characterization.** Staining with acridine orange was as described in Mayor H.D. and Hill N.O. (1961) Virology 14: p264. Buoyant density was estimated in CsCl gradients according to Scotti P.D., Longworth J.F., Plus N, Crozier G. and Reinganum C. (1981) Advances in Virus Research 26: 117-143.
- 15    **C    Immunological procedure.** Rabbit anti-sera to HaSV was produced by standard immunological procedures. Rabbit antisera to the Nudaurelia o virus in addition to the virus itself was provided by Don Hendry (Rhodes University, Grahamstown, South Africa). Rabbit antisera to the Nudaurelia b virus was supplied by the late Carl Reinganum (Plant Research Institute, Burnley, Vic, Australia). The immunological relationship to the Nudaurelia ω virus was determined by the standard reciprocal double diffusion technique. Immunoblotting was performed according to Towbin H., Staeheln T. and Gordon J. (1979) PNAS.
- 20    Antibodies monospecific for the major 65 kDa capsid protein were prepared by incubating polyclonal antisera with sections of nitrocellulose blotted with the 65 kDa protein. After extensive washing in Tris buffered saline, the bound antibodies were eluted in 50mM citric buffer, pH 8.0 after a 5 minute incubation.
- 25    **D    Protein characterization.** Polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis in the presence of SDS followed the procedure of Laemmli UK 1970 Nature
- 30

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 21 -

- 227: 680-685 and was done with 12.5% gels unless otherwise noted with low and high molecular weight standards from BioRad. Staining was done with a colloidal preparation of Coomassie Blue G-250 (Gradipore Ltd, Pyrmont, New South Wales, Australia). Determination of the  $M_r$  of the smallest protein was done with a 16% gel and standards of 3.4 kDa, 12.5 kDa and 21.5 kDa (Boehringer Mannheim). Glycosylation of the viral proteins was determined by a general glycan staining procedure with reagents supplied by Boehringer Mannheim; the positive control was fetuin. N-termini of proteins were sequenced using procedures described by Matsudaira (1989) Purification of Proteins and Peptides by SDS-PAGE in A Practical Guide to Protein and Peptide Purification for Microsequencing ed Matsudaira P.T. Academic Press, San Diego pp 52-72 on an Applied Biosystems 477A gas phase sequencer.
- 15 E. Nucleic acid characterization. RNA was removed from capsids by twice vortexing a virus suspension with equal volumes of neutralized phenol then with phenol/chloroform (50:50). RNA was then precipitated from the aqueous phase in the presence of 300 mM sodium acetate and 2.5 volumes of ethanol. Digestions of the HaSV nucleic acid with RNase A and DNase I (Boehringer Mannheim) were done with pBSSK(-) phagemid ssDNA and dsDNA (Stratagene) and RNA controls (BRL). Denaturing agarose gel electrophoresis in the presence of formaldehyde was performed according to Sambrook et al (1989). The state of polyadenylation of the viral RNA was determined by two methods.
- 25 The first method was to compare the binding of identical amounts (20  $\mu$ g) of viral RNA and poly(A)-selected RNA from *Helicoverpa virescens* to a 1ml slurry of 5mg of oligo-d(T) cellulose (Pharmacia) in a binding buffer consisting of 20 mM Tris pH 7.8, 500 mM NaCl, 1 mM EDTA and 0.04% SDS. The second method was to observe specific priming of
- 30 viral RNA and viral RNA polyadenylated with poly(A) polymerase (Pharmacia) with d(T)<sub>16</sub>A/C/G primers in RNA sequencing reactions using reverse transcriptase (US Biochemical) and a protocol provided

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 22 -

by the supplier. The 5' cap structure of the genomic RNA and HaSV was determined by observing the ability of polynucleotide kinase to phosphorylate viral RNA with and without preincubation with tobacco acid pyrophosphatase and alkaline phosphatase (Promega) under conditions described by the supplier.

**F** *In vitro* translation of HaSV RNA. *In vitro* translation of HaSV RNA was performed with lysates of both rabbit reticulocytes and wheat germ (Promega) as directed by the supplier. Reactions were conducted in 10 µl volumes with 1.0 µg of RNA in the presence of five uCi <sup>35</sup>S-methionine. The labelled proteins were resolved on 10% and 14% SDS-PAGE gels as described above then visualised by autoradiography of the dried gels. The two viral RNAs were separated by a "freeze and squeeze" method after resolution on nondenaturing low-melting-point agarose gels in TAE (Sambrook, et al. 1989). Briefly, agarose slices containing the RNA were melted at 65 ° C in a volume of TAE buffer equal to six times the agarose volume. The solution was allowed to gel on ice before freezing at -80 ° C for 30 minutes. The frozen solution was thawed on ice then centrifuged at 14,500xg for 10 minutes after which the supernatant was withdrawn and precipitated by the addition of ethanol.

**G** **Bioassay of virus-induced pathogenesis**  
Known amounts of virus isolate, as shown in Figure 4, were fed to larvae at the growth stages indicated by admixture to standard diet. At the time points shown, the larvae were weighed and the mean and SD calculated. Growth of infected larvae was compared to those of uninfected control populations from the same hatching batch in every experiment.

## Results

### i) Characteristics and taxonomy of HaSV

The virus particles are isometric and are approximately 36 - 38 nm in diameter. They are composed of two major capsid proteins, of 65 kDa and 5 6kD is size. The virions contain two single-stranded (+) RNA species of 5.3 kb and 2.4 kb length. The virus bears a similarity in these respects to the Nudaurelia  $\omega$  virus, which has been tentatively regarded as a member of the Tetraviridae; these two viruses differ however, in the above respects from other viruses in this group and are likely to form a new virus family, sharing 10 chiefly their capsid structure ( $T=4$ ) with the Tetraviridae.

### ii) Particle characterization and serology.

The buoyant density of HaSV was calculated to be 1.296g/ml in CsCl at pH 7.2. The  $A_{260}/A_{280}$  ratio of HaSV viral particles was 1.22 indicating a nucleic 15 acid content of approximately 7% (Gibbs and Harrison, (1976) Plant Virology: The Principles London: Edward Arnold. Reciprocal immuno-double diffusion comparisons between HaSV and the Nudaurelia  $\omega$  virus showed no serological relationship. The more sensitive technique of immunoblotting also showed a complete lack of any antigenic relationship. In addition, HaSV did not react 20 with antisera to the Nudaurelia  $\beta$  virus in a immuno-diffusion test or when immunoblotted. However, no Nudaurelia  $\beta$  virus was available as a positive control in these latter two immunological experiments. When HaSV was stained with acridine orange then irradiated with 310nm UV light, the particles fluoresced red which indicated a single stranded genome.

25

### iii) Protein characterization.

Examination of the capsid proteins of HaSV with polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis in the presence of SDS showed variable results depending on the quantity of protein present. At low protein loadings, two proteins in major 30 abundance were evident that had  $M_r$ 's of 65,000 and 6,000 along with a protein in minor abundance with  $M_r$  of 72,000 (data not shown). When more protein was present on the gels, however, at least 12 more distinct bands with  $M_r$ 's

- 24 -

ranging between 15,000 and 62,000 became evident. Probing the resolved and blotted proteins with antibodies monospecific for the major 65 kDa capsid protein showed all but two of the proteins shared common antigens with the major 65 kDa protein. The major 6 kDa capsid protein and a minor band  
5 migrating at  $M_r = 16,000$  failed to react with both the monospecific antibodies and untreated antisera.

The capsid proteins were shown to be non-glycosylated as they failed to react  
10 with a hydrazine analog after oxidation with periodic acid. The N-terminus of the 65 kDa protein appeared to be blocked in some manner as two efforts to conduct an Edman degradation failed. After the second attempt, the sample was treated with *n*-chlorosuccinimide and shown to be in a quantity normally adequate for sequencing. The N-terminus of the 6 kDa protein, however, was  
15 not blocked as an unambiguous 16-residue sequence was readily obtained. The sequence of the N-terminus of the 6 kDa capsid protein and those of a cyanogen bromide cleaved fragment of the 65 kDa protein are as follows:

6 kDa protein:

20 PheAlaAlaAlaValSerAlaPheAlaAlaAsnMetLeuSerSerValLeuLysSer

65 kDa protein:

ProThrLeuValAspGlnGlyPheTrpIleGlyGlyGlnTyrAlaLeuThrProThrSer

25 Detailed sequence analysis of the RNA genome carried out in Example 3 showed that RNA 1 encodes a protein of molecular weight 186,980 hereinafter referred to as P187 and RNA 2 encodes proteins with molecular weight 16,522 (called P17) and 70,670 (called P71). P71 is processed into two proteins of molecular weight 63,378 (called P64) and 7,309 (called P7).

30 iv) Nucleic acid characterization

The extracted nucleic acid from HaSV was readily hydrolysed by RNase A but not by DNase I. Denaturing agarose gel electrophoresis of the extracted RNA

- 25 -

g nome of HaSV indicated two strands that migrated at 5.5 kb and 2.4 kb. The RNA strands were shown not to have extensive regions of polyadenylation as only 24% of the viral RNA bound to the oligo-d(T) cellulose matrix as opposed to 82% of poly(A)-selected RNA. Further evidence for the non-  
5 polyadenylation of the viral genome was provided by the observation that the oligo primer, d(T)<sub>16</sub>G, gave a clear sequencing ladder using reverse transcriptase only after *in vitro* polyadenylation of the viral strands with poly(A)-polymerase.

10 The demonstration that the strands could be modified with poly(A)-polymerase also showed the lack of any 3' modification. The 5' termini of the viral strands were shown to be capped, most likely with m<sup>7</sup>G(5')ppp(5')G, as they could not be labelled with polynucleotide kinase unless pretreated with tobacco acid pyrophosphatase and alkaline phosphatase.

15

v) *In vitro* translation.

*In vitro* translation of the viral RNA yielded different results in the two translation systems used (data not shown). The 5.5 kb RNA translated very poorly in the reticulocyte system whereas it produced in the wheatgerm system  
20 more than 20 proteins ranging in size from M<sub>r</sub>=195,000 to M<sub>r</sub>=12,000. The 2.4 kb viral RNA strand yielded a major protein with an M<sub>r</sub>=24,000 in both systems in addition to a minor protein at M<sub>r</sub>=70 kDa. A time course of the translation reaction with the 5.5 kb RNA strand showed all labelled proteins were produced at similar rates indicating that the smaller products did not  
25 arise through processing of the larger ones. However when a time course experiment was done with translation of the smaller 2.4 kb RNA strand, the 24 kDa protein appeared before the 70 kDa protein.

vi) Presence of another form of HaSV

30 Frequently, during purification of HaSV virions, a minor band appeared in varying amounts on the CsCl gradient that had a buoyant density of 1.3 g/ml. On four occasions, when particles from this minor band were used to infect *H.*

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 26 -

*armigera* larvae that were then processed as before for purification of HaSV virions, the HaSV band with a density of 1.296g/ml was again recovered in vast excess to a varying minor amount of the more dense band. No virions of either type were recovered from uninfected control larvae. Proteins extracted from the more dense particles appeared identical to those from the less dense particles when examined by SDS-PAGE and immunoblotting with antibodies specific for the 65 kDa capsid protein of HaSV. Extraction and examination of the RNA genome with denaturing agarose gel electrophoresis also showed the same 5.5 and 2.4 kb bands. When particles from the more dense band were examined by electron microscopy as before, they appeared to have a larger diameter 45nm but otherwise highly similar to the 38nm particles.

The molar ratio of the two RNA strands was determined by quantitative densitometry of fluorograms of the resolved strands. The ratio derived from an average of four measurements of various loadings on denaturing gels proved to be 1.7:1 (5.5 kb strand: 2.4 kb strand) which is somewhat lower than the expected ratio of 2.3:1 for equimolar amounts of each strand.

The genome of HaSV has major differences that make it distinct from those of the nodaviruses, the only other group of bipartite small RNA viruses pathogenic to animals. Although HaSV shares the characteristic of a bipartite genome with the only animal viruses having such a divided genome, the nodaviridae, it differs in virtually every other aspect from this group. Both segments of its genome are considerably larger than the corresponding nodaviral RNAs (Hendry D.A., (1991) Nodaviridae of Invertebrates. in (ed. E. Kurstak) Viruses of Invertebrates. Marcel Dekker, New York, pp. 227-276). However, the division of genetic labour is similar with the larger component carrying the replicase gene and the smaller one encoding the capsid proteins. Direct comparison of the sequences shows little homology between these viruses, at either RNA or protein level. The Nodaviruses, have the already mentioned unusual 3' blockage (probably a protein), whereas the HaSV RNAs terminate in a distinctive secondary structure resembling a tRNA.

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 27 -

## vii) Bioassays of virus isolates on larvae

The original constructs made to express the capsid proteins (precursor and processed forms) in *E. coli* for bioassay started at the first AUG (nts 284 to 286). Production of full-length, immuno-reactive protein from these was due

5 to these clones being the 5C sequence version with the extra C residue.

Bioassays of these proteins have been difficult due to problems with obtaining suitable *Heliothis* larvae for the tests.

## EXAMPLE 2

10

## OTHER VIRUS ISOLATES

## Materials and Methods

## A Virus isolation

Apparently infected (*viz* diseased) larvae of *Helicoverpa sp* were collected in February 1993 at Mullaley (NSW), Narrabri (NSW) and Toowoomba (QLD)

15

(Australia). Referring to Fig. 10 the samples in wells 2A-2D were from parasitised *H. armigera* larvae collected from sorghum at Mullaley; the sample in 6C was collected from sunflower at Toowoomba; the sample in 7D was collected from cotton at the Narrabri Research Station. The latter two larvae may have been either *H. armigera* or *H. punctigera*, which are both easily

20

infected with HaSV.

## B Virus RNA Extraction

Larvae collected were ground up and RNA extracted. RNA extraction and purification were as per Example 1.

25

## C Dot-Blot Northern Hybridization

Extracts of viral RNA was analysed by Northern dot-blot hybridisation using a probe made from cloned HaSV sequences derived from 3'-terminal 1000 units of RNA 1 and RNA 2 by random priming in a Boehringer Mannheim kit

30

according to the supplier's instructions were employed. RNA extracts were transferred to Zeta-Probe (BioRad) for probing. Hybridization under high

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 28 -

stringency washing conditions were as specified by BioRad. Hybridizations were carried out in the following solution:

1 mM EDTA, 500 mM  $\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4$ , pH 7.2, 7% SDS, at 65 °C in a rotating Hybaid hybridization chamber. After completion of hybridization and removal of the solution containing the probe, the filters were washed twice in 1 mM EDTA, 40 mM  $\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4$ , pH 7.2, 5% SDS, at 65 °C (1 h each), followed by 2 washes in 1 mM EDTA, 40 mM  $\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4$ , pH 7.2 1% SDS, at 65 °C (1 h each), before autoradiography.

## RESULTS

Referring to Fig. 10, samples 9A, 9B, 10A, 10B and 10C contain HaSV infected positive control lab-raised larvae; 9C-H contain healthy (HaSV-free) negative control lab-raised larvae; All other wells (beginning 1-8) contain extract from field-collected larvae. Numbers 2A-D, 6C and 7D gave positive signals indicating that these isolates are either the same as HaSV or derivatives or variants thereof. Election microscopy employing (-) staining confirmed that the samples which gave positive signals contained abundant icosahedral virus particles of approximately 36nm in size.

The presence of HaSV in larvae which had tested positive in the Northern hybridization dot-blot was confirmed by Western blotting of crude extracts from such infected larvae, using the polyclonal antibody to the HaSV capsid protein. For routine screening of such extracts in order to identify further isolates of HaSV or to confirm the presence of the virus, use of a monoclonal antibody or its equivalent is preferable, in order to achieve (i) higher sensitivity of detection and (ii) greater specificity of detection.

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

- 29 -

**EXAMPLE 3****IDENTIFICATION, ISOLATION AND CHARACTERISATION OF INSECT  
VIRUS GENES****Materials and Methods****5 A Animals and virus production.**

*H. armigera* larvae were raised as described in Example 1.

**B Protein characterization**

Was conducted as described in Example 1.

10

**C Nucleic acid characterization**

Was conducted as in Example 1.

**D Fractionation of virus RNA**

- 15 The two viral RNAs were separated by a "freeze and squeeze" method after resolution on nondenaturing low melting point agarose gels in TAE (Sambrook, et al, 1989). Briefly, agarose slices containing the RNA were melted at 65 ° C in a volume of TAE buffer equal to six times the agarose volume. The solution was allowed to gel on ice before freezing it at -80 ° C
- 20 for 30 minutes. The frozen solution was thawed on ice then centrifuged at 14,500g for 10 minutes after which the supernatant was withdrawn and precipitated by the addition of ethanol.

**E *In vitro* translation of HaSV RNA**

- 25 Was as in Example 1.

**F cDNA synthesis and cloning of virus genome**

- The virus RNAs were reverse transcribed into cDNA using the Superscript RTase (a modified form of the Moloney murine leukaemia virus (MMLV) RTase, produced by Life Technologies Inc). Oligo(dT) was used as a primer
- 30 on RNA which had been polyadenylated *in vitro*. After size selection of DNA fragments over 1 kbp in length, the cDNA was then blunt-end ligated using T4

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 30 -

DNA ligase (Boehringer Mannheim or Promega, under conditions described by the suppliers) into vector pBSSK(-) (Stratagene) which had been cut with EcoRV and dephosphorylated with calf intestinal alkaline phosphatase (Boehringer Mannheim). E.coli strain JM109 or JPA101 were electroporated  
5 with the ligation mixture and white colonies selected on colour-indicator plates Sambrook *et al*, 1989.

For some clones of RNA2, cDNA was synthesised using the RTase of AMV (Promega) and a specific primer complementary to nucleotide sequence 2285 -  
10 2301 of RNA 2. The same buffer and conditions were used for the Superscript RTase (above). The AMV RTase was found not to make cDNA form a primer annealing to the terminal 18 nucleotide sequence (see below), nor to be able to reach the 5'-end of the RNA with the primer here described.

#### 15 G Sequencing of DNA and RNA

The cDNA clones were separated as single-stranded or double-stranded DNA, using the deaza-dGTP and deaza-dITP nucleotide analogues (Pharmacia) in the deaza T7 sequencing kit as recommended by this supplier. Synthetic oligonucleotides were used as primers. The 5' terminal sequences of the two  
20 RNAs were determined using reverse transcriptase to sequence the RNA template directly, from specific oligonucleotide primers located about 200 nucleotides downstream from the termini. Such RNA sequencing was performed using the reverse transcriptase sequencing kit from Promega, under the conditions described by the manufacturer.

25

The sequence of the 20 or so nucleotides at the 5' terminus of each RNA was checked using direct RNase digestion of 5'-labelled RNA under conditions designed to confer sequence-specificity. Direct RNA sequence using RNases was performed with the RNase sequencing kit from US Biochemicals,  
30 following the protocols provided by the manufacturer. This also confirmed that the sequence of the most abundant RNA is consistent with that of the RNA analysed using the specific primer and RTase.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 31 -

All transcription of plasmids linearized as described were performed as recommended by the suppliers of SP6 RNA polymerase, in the presence of 1mM cap analogue, 0.2mM GTP, and 0.5mM of the other NTPs.

## 5 H Subcloning and expression

### PCR *amplification*

The polymerase chain reaction (PCR) was used to obtain sequences covering virus genes in a form suitable for cloning into expression vectors. The reaction was performed with Taq DNA polymerase (Promega) as described by the  
10 supplier, in a rapid cycling thermal sequencer manufactured by Corbett Research (Sydney, Australia). A typical reaction involved 1 cycle of 1 min at 90 °C, 25 cycles of 95 °C (10 sec), 50 °C (20 sec), 72 °C (1.5 min), followed by one cycle of 72 °C for 5 min. Templates were generally cDNA or cDNA clones derived from HaSV RNAs, made as described below. Primers were as  
15 described below for the relevant constructs.

Upon termination of the PCR reaction, the product's ends were made blunt by treatment with E.coli DNA polymerase I (Klenow fragment) at ambient temperature for 15 minutes. After heating at 65 ° C for 10 minutes, the  
20 reaction was cooled on ice and the reaction mix made 1mM in ATP. The product then 5'-phosphorylated using 5 units of T4 polynucleotide kinase at 37 ° C for 30 minutes. After heating at 65 ° C for 10 minutes, the product was run on a 1% low-melting agarose gel and purified as described for RNA in section E above.

25

*ligations:* Vectors and restriction fragments cut with the enzymes described were run on 1% low-melting-point agarose gels and excised as slices. These slices were then melted at 65 ° C for 5 minutes, before cooling to 37 ° C. Fragment and vectors were then ligated in 10ul total volume at 14 ° C  
30 overnight using T4DNA ligase (BRL, Boehringer Mannheim or Promega), in the buffers supplied by the manufacturers.

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 32 -

*expression:* Expression plasmids containing viral genes (e.g. for the capsid protein) were transformed into *E. coli* strain BL21 (DE3) r HMS174 (DE3) (supplied by Novagen). After growth as specified by the supplier, protein expression was induced by the addition of isopropyl  $\beta$ -D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG), at 0.4 nM to the growing culture for a period of 3h. Expressed proteins were analysed by SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis of bacterial extracts (Laemmli, 1970).

## Results

### 10 i) Mapping cDNA clones of HaSV

The template for cDNA synthesis was virus RNA which had been polyadenylated in vitro. Oligo(dT) was used as a primer for the Superscript reverse transcriptase (RTase; a modified form of the Moloney murine leukaemia virus (MMLV) RTase, produced by Life Technologies Inc). The cDNA was cloned into vector pBSSK(-) as described earlier. The larger clones were selected for further analysis by restriction mapping and Northern hybridization. All the probes tested hybridized either to RNA 1 or to RNA 2, suggesting that there are no regions of extensive sequence homology between the two RNA's. Furthermore, screening of a number of other clones excluded the theoretical possibility that either RNA band may actually contain more than one species.

### ii) RNA 1 clones

Three large RNA1 clones (B11U, B11O and B35) obtained for the first round of clones were further analysed by restriction mapping and shown to form an overlap spanning over 3 kbp (this was later confirmed by sequencing). The second round of cloning then yielded E3 of 5.3 kbp, representing 99.7% of RNA 1. A complete restriction map of clone E3 showed it to align with that previously determined for three overlapping clones. On the basis of this alignment, the 5' end of the insert in B11U was placed about 300 nucleotides downstream from the 5' end of the RNA.

- 33 -

Once clones covering a contiguous block had been identified, the orientation relative to the RNA was determined.

iii) RNA 2 clones

- 5 Three significant cDNA clones were isolated for RNA 2 (Fig. 2). One, hr236, contains about 88% of RNA 2 (2470 bp total length), and runs from the 3' end to 240 bp from the 5' end. The other clones, hr247 and hr 249 are 3' coterminal subgenomic fragments of 1520 bp and 760 bp, respectively. Orientation of clone hr236 was determined by strand specific hybridization.
- 10 While a much stronger signal was seen with a probe for one orientation, the probe specific for the other orientation also yielded a signal, indicating that there are extensive regions of reverse complementarity within the positive strand sequence. Such sequences are likely to form extensive short and long-range secondary structure.

15

The clones contain the 3' sequence of HaSV RNA 2 as they all have the same 3' sequence adjacent to the poly (A) stretch added *in vitro* before cDNA priming. The remaining 5' sequence of RNA 2 has been obtained by direct RNA sequencing using two reverse transcriptases as described above.

20

iv) Sequencing of virus genome

The clones mapped in section (i) were selected for further analysis by sequencing.

- 25 The cDNA clones were completely sequenced as single-stranded DNA in both orientations, using the deaza-dGTP and deaza-dITP nucleotide analogues (Pharmacia) and synthetic oligonucleotides as primers.

v) Sequence of genome component 1 (see Figure 1)

- 30 The 5310 nucleotides of RNA 1 encode a protein of molecular weight 187,000 which is regarded as the RNA-dependent RNA polymerase (replicase) in view of its amino acid sequence similarity in certain limited regions to replicases of

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 34 -

other RNA viruses. The apparent molecular weight of this protein upon *in vitro* translation of virus RNA and SDS-PAGE is 195,000.

Sequence analysis of RNA 1 was concentrated on clone E3 which extends from the 3' end of RNA 1 to 18 nucleotides from the 5' end (Figure 1). The complete sequence has been confirmed by sequencing in both directions. An ORF of 1750 amino acids and spanning virtually the complete RNA (5310 nucleotides in length) has been detected. This ORF begins with the first AUG on the sequence at position 34 and terminates at nucleotide 5290 and is thought to encode the RNA-dependent RNA polymerase (replicase)(referred to as P187 in Fig. 1) required for virus replication, since it contains the Gly-Asp-Asp conserved triplet and surrounding sequences identified in these enzymes, which are usually large (over 100 kDa), in addition to further homology with the polymerase encoded by tobacco mosaic virus and other plus-stranded RNA viruses.

Referring to Fig. 1 the sequence is presented as the upper strand of the cDNA sequence. This strand is therefore in the same sense as the viral (positive-sense) RNA. The sequence of the protein encoded by the major open reading frame, encoding the putative RNA-dependent RNA replicase, is shown, as are those of the small open reading frames at the 3' end, corresponding to the proteins P11a, P11b and P14.

Clone E3 was inserted downstream of the SP6 promoter for *in vitro* transcription. As mentioned above, the transcript of this clone can be translated in the wheat germ system to yield the 195 kDa protein observed upon translation of fractionated RNA 1 from the virus. The latter yields more lower molecular weight products, presumably due to being contaminated with nicked and degraded RNA. The products derived from the *in vitro* transcript can therefore be regarded as defining the coding capacity of the complete RNA 1 of HaSV.

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 35 -

vi) **Sequence of genome component 2 (see Figure 2)**

The 2470 nucleotides encode a protein of molecular weight 71,000 which contains the peptide sequences corresponding to those determined from the two virus capsid proteins. This protein is therefore the precursor of these  
5 capsid proteins. The protein is a major product of *in vitro* translation of this RNA obtained either from virus particles or by *in vitro* transcription of a full-length cDNA clone; in addition, another major translation product of apparent molecular weight 24,000 is obtained. This protein is derived from a molecular weight 17,000 reading frame overlapping the slab of the capsid  
10 protein gene.

Clones hr236 and hr247 were completely sequenced as the first step in RNA 2 sequencing. These sequences were then extensively compared to that obtained by direct RNA sequencing using AMV reverse transcriptase.

15

Comparison of the cloned sequence with that by direct RNA sequencing showed both clones lacked 50 nucleotide present in the RNA (at around nucleotide 1500). The sequence of this stretch was obtained by direct RNA sequencing using the AMV RTase. The MMLV "Superscript" RTase, which  
20 was used to make all the cDNA clones, was found to simply by-pass this region in sequencing reactions. These 50 nucleotides contain a very stable GC-rich hairpin flanked by a 6 bp direct repeat, and the MMLV RTase skips from the first repeat to the second.

25 The sequence of RNA 2 was then completed using plasmids pSR2A and pSR2P70 constructed as described below. The plasmids contain a segment of cDNA derived for the AMV RTase, as well as the sequence corresponding to the 5' 240 nucleotides of RNA 2 which are not present on phr236 (Fig. 2). The sequence of RNA in Fig. 2 is presented as the upper strand of the cDNA  
30 sequence. This strand is therefore in the same sense as the viral (positive-sense) RNA. The sequences of the proteins encoded by the major open reading frames, encoding the capsid protein precursor P71, and P17.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 36 -

- The sequence of RNA 2 encodes a major ORF running from a methionine initiation codon at nucleotides 366 to 368 to a termination codon at nucleotides 2307 to 2309. This protein encoded by this ORF has a theoretical molecular weight of 71,000. This initiation codon is in a good context
- 5 (AGGatgG), suggesting that it will be well recognized by scanning ribosomes. The size of the product is close to that of the residual putative precursor protein identified in purified virus, and to the size of the *in vitro* translation product obtained from RNA 2.
- 10 The approach adopted to identify the gene encoding the capsid protein was to obtain amino acid sequence information from the two abundant capsid proteins and then locate these on the protein encoded by the sequence of the virus RNA's. CNBr cleaved products of the capsid protein were therefore sequenced. These fragments gave a clear and unambiguous sequence shown in
- 15 Example 1. These sequences determined were then located on the large ORF of RNA 2. (Figure 2)

- In the case of the small capsid protein, the clear and unambiguous sequence, obtained is located near the carboxy terminus of the major ORF on RNA 2.
- 20 Starting at the point corresponding to the amino-terminal residue of the sequence determined for the 6 kDa protein, and continuing to the carboxy-terminus of the complete reading frame, the protein encoded by the sequence 7.2 kDa and has a hydrophobic N-terminal region and an arginine rich (basic) C-terminal region. It is an extremely basic protein with a pI of 12.6.
- 25 The two abundant capsid proteins are derived from a single precursor, which is processed at a specific site. This is presumably immediately amino-terminal to the sequence FAAAVS....
- 30 RNA 2 appears to be a bicistronic mRNA (see Figs. 2 and 5). The first methionine codon is encoded on the sequence of RNA at nucleotides 283 to 285. This ATG is in a poor context (TTTatgA), making it a weaker initiation

- 37 -

codon. It initiates a reading frame of 157 amino acids, encoding a protein of molecular weight 17,000. (The second AUG [nts 366 to 368] initiates the 71 kDa precursor of the capsid protein). Since the first AUG is in a poor context, abundant expression of the capsid precursor would be expected. In fact, in  
5 *in vitro* translation of a full length RNA 2 transcribed from a reconstructed cDNA clone yields two major protein products of relative mobility 71,000 and 24,000, similar to those already observed upon translation of viral RNA 2. The protein of Mr 24,000 appears to correspond to the 157 amino acid protein, despite the significant anomaly in apparent size. The 24,000 Mr product was  
10 also observed upon translation of an *in vitro* transcript covering only nucleotides 220 to 1200 of RNA 2. This region contains no open reading frame other than those already mentioned and cannot encode a protein longer than 157 amino acids.

15 The protein of Mr 24,000 seen upon *in vitro* translation appears to correspond to P17, with the anomaly in apparent size probably being due to the high content of proline (P), glutamate (E), serine (S) and threonine (T). These amino acids cause the protein run more slowly on a gel thereby giving it an apparent size of Mr 24,000.

20 The Mr 24,000 protein (hereinafter referred to as P17) may have a function in modifying or manipulating the growth characteristics or cell cycle of HaSV-infected cells. Although a protein of 16kDa (identified in Example 1) is found in small amounts in the capsid, it does not react with antiserum against the  
25 virus particles this is unlikely to correspond to P17, since a preparation of the latter proteins migrates with a molecular weight of 24,000 on SDS gels.

Sequence analysis of the Region from nucleotide 500 to 600 of RNA 2 showed that it has the sequence shown in Fig. 2, as do the plasmids pSR2A, pSR2P70,  
30 pSR2B and pSXR2P70. However, plasmids pT7T72P65 and pT7T2P70 have an extra C residue at nucleotide 570. The RNA sequence from which they are derived from is shown in Fig. 2 (the "5C" version). In this sequence the first

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 38 -

ATG (nucleotides 283 to 285) is in the same reading frame as most of the capsid protein gene. The resultant fusion protein is called "P70" and its carboxyterminal-truncated version (a variant of the native P64) is "P65". In view of these clones it was considered important to resolve whether any virus RNA carrying the extra C residue was present in the viral RNA population first isolated for investigation.

Direct sequencing of the virus RNA using reverse transcriptase confirmed that the 4C version lacking the extra residue was the abundant form of the RNA.

10 In order to exclude the possibility of a small amount of the RNA having the extra residue, a sensitive PCR assay was designed. This showed that the extra C residue was not present on any RNA in the viral population, and had been introduced into some clones as a PCR artefact. These clones were however retained and used in bacterial expression experiments (below) because of the

15 high level expression obtained of the P65 and P70 fusion proteins.

vii) Comparison with the sequence of the *Nudaurelia*  $\omega$  capsid gene

The sequence of most of the RNA2 of the *Nudaurelia*  $\omega$  virus has recently

20 been published by Agrawal D.K. and Johnson J.E. (Virology 190 806-814, 1992). From the published sequence it has been determined that this sequence shows 63% homology to that of HaSV RNA2 at the nucleotide level and 66% at the overall amino acid level. A detailed comparison of the capsid proteins of these two viruses shows the amino-terminal 45 residues to be variable, the

25 next 220 residues to be highly conserved, the next 180 residues to be variable and the c-terminal 200 residues covering the small protein P7 to be highly conserved. A more detailed comparison is discussed below.

The published report did not find a complete reading frame corresponding to

30 the 157 amino acid protein (P17) gene reported above. The AUG is however present, as is a reading frame - starting upstream of the start of the capsid gene - showing considerable amino acid homology to P17 of HaSV. In vitro

- 39 -

translation of purified *Nudaulrelia*  $\omega$  virus RNA 2 and a re-examination of the nucleotide sequencing data for this RNA may help to resolve the question of whether the *Nudaulrelia*  $\omega$  virus also encodes a protein homologous to the HaSV P17.

5

More interestingly, antisera against these two viruses, which are similar at a nucleotide sequence level, do not show any cross-reactivity.

#### 10 viii) Construction of full-length clones

##### RNA 1

cDNA clone E3, described above contains all but the 5'-18 nucleotides of RNA 1 and included the complete ORF present on the sequence. The first full-length clone of RNA 1 is therefore based on E3. The 4.9 kbp XbaI-ClaI  
15 fragment from clone E3 was recloned into pBSKS(-) (Stratagene) cut with XbaI and ClaI, giving pBSKSE3.

The full-length clone of RNA 1 was completed using PCR. The primer defining the 5' end of the RNA carried an EcoRI site, the promoter for the

20 SP6 RNA polymerase and a sequence corresponding to the 5' 17 nucleotides of RNA 1, as shown in Figure 1. The sequence of this primer was:

HvR1SP5p:

5'-GGGGGGAATTCATTTAGGTGACACTATAGTTCTGCCTCCCCGGAC

(The G which initiates transcription is underlined)

25 Using an oligonucleotide complementary to nucleotides 1192 - 1212, a PCR product of 1240 bp was efficiently made. The template was cDNA synthesised using the MMLV RTase and the same oligonucleotide complementary to nucleotides 1192 - 1212 was the primer. Upon termination of the PCR reaction, the product's ends were made blunt and then 5'-phosphorylated as  
30 described below. The purified PCR fragment was then cleaved with restriction endonuclease XbaI and the 450 bp subfragment corresponding to the 5' end of

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 40 -

RNA 1 cloned into the plasmid pBSSK(-)(Stragene) cut with EcoRV and XbaI, to give pBSR15.

To assemble the full-length of RNA 1, pBSKSE3 (above) was cut with XbaI and ScaI giving fragments of 1.2 kbp and 6.8 kbp. pBSR15 was cut with the same enzymes, giving fragments of 2 and 1.8 kbp. Ligation of the 6.8 kbp fragment for pBSKSE3 and the 1.8 kbp fragment for mpBSR15 yielded pSR1(E3)A. Upon linearization at ClaI and *in vitro* transcription with the SP6 RNA polymerase, and RNA corresponding to RNA 1, and terminating in a poly(A) stretch of about 50 nucleotides, is obtained.

Since the natural RNA 1 does not have a poly (A) tail, an alternative plasmid was constructed which carries a BamHI restriction site immediately downstream of the 3' end of RNA 1. Again this terminal fragment was made using PCR as above. The sequence of the primer was as follows:

HvR13p: 5'-GGGGGGATCCTG<sup>TT</sup>TATCCAGGGGCGC (the nucleotide complementary to that which was determined as the 3' one, based on its adjacency to the poly(A) stretch, is underlined; RNA terminating at the BamHI site will have the sequence GCGCCCCCUGGGAUACCaggauc).

The template was clone E3 and an oligonucleotide corresponding to nucleotides 4084 - 4100 was the other primer. The 1220 bp product was blunt-ended, kinased and gel-purified as described above, before cleavage with HindIII. The resulting 420 bp subfragment corresponding to the 3' end of RNA 1 cloned into plasmid pSR1(E3)A cut with ClaI, end-filled with Klenow and then cut with HindIII. The resulting plasmid is pSR1(E3)B. Upon linearization at BamHI and *in vitro* transcription with the SP6 RNA polymerase, and RNA corresponding to RNA 1, and terminating as described immediately above is obtained.

- 41 -

## ix) RNA 2

In constructing the full-length cDNA clone to enable *in vitro* transcription of this RNA hr236 described above was used as a basis. Two separate PCR products, one corresponding to the 5' portion of RNA 2, which is missing from  
5 this clone altogether, and another covering the region where clone hr236 lacks the hairpin-forming sequence described above, were required.

The primer defining the 5' end of the RNA carried a HindIII site and a sequence corresponding to the 5' 18 nucleotides of RNA 2, as shown in Figure

10 2. The sequence of this primer was:

Hr2cdna5: 5'-CCGGAAGCTTGTTTTTCTTTCTTTACCA

(The nucleotide underlined corresponds to that identified as the first nucleotide of RNA 2.)

Using an oligonucleotide complementary to nucleotides 1653 - 1669, a PCR  
15 product of 1.67 kbp was made. The template was cDNA synthesised using the MMLV RTase and an oligonucleotide complementary to the 18 nucleotides at the 3' end of RNA 2 as the primer. Upon termination of the PCR reaction, the product was blunt-ended, kinased and gel-purified as described above, before cleavage with PstI. The resulting 1.3 kbp subfragment corresponding to  
20 the 5' half of RNA 2 was cloned into plasmid pBSSK(-) (Stragene) cut with EcoRV and PstI, giving plasmid pBSR25p. In order to place this subfragment corresponding to the 5' half of RNA 2 downstream of the SP6 promoter for *in vitro* transcription, a 1.3 kbp HindIII - BamHI fragment was excised from  
25 pBSR25p and ligated into HindIII - BamHI cut pGEM-1 (Promega), giving plasmid pSR25.

The second PCR product, covering the region where clone hr236 lacks the hairpin-forming sequence described above, was synthesised using as primers oligonucleotides corresponding to nucleotide sequence 873 to 889 of RNA 2  
30 and to the complement of nucleotide sequence 2290 - 2309. Upon termination of the PCR reaction, the product was blunt-ended, kinased and gel-purified as described above, before cleavage with AatII. The resulting 1.1 kbp

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 42 -

subfragment covering the required region was cloned into plasmid phr236 cut with HindIII, end-filled with Klenow and cut with AatII, giving plasmid phr236P70.

5 The two segments were joined covering the first 230 nucleotides of RNA 2 together. Plasmid phr236P70 was cut at the SacI site in the vector adjacent to the 5' end of the insert and this made blunt-ended using Klenow in the absence of dNTPs. After heat-inactivation of the Klenow, the plasmid was cut with EcoRI, yielding fragments of 4.5 kbp and 380 bp. Plasmid pSR25 was cut  
10 with NheI, blunt-ended by end-filling with Klenow and cut with EcoRI, yielding fragments of 2.8 kbp, 900 bp and 750 bp. The 4.5 kbp fragment of phr236P70 and the 900 bp fragment of pSR25 were ligated to give pSR2P70. This clone covers all of RNA 2 except for the 3' 169 nucleotides.

15 To complete the full-length clone of RNA 2, it was necessary to insert a fragment covering the 3' end. As with RNA 1, two versions were made. One, called pSR2A, used the 3' end as present in phr236, together with the poly(A) tail present in this version. The other pSR2B, used a PCR fragment carrying a BamHI site immediately downstream of the 3' nucleotide, as in pSR1(E3)B  
20 above. To construct pSR2A, a 350 bp NotI-ClaI fragment was excised from phr236 and cloned into pSR2P70 cut with the same endonucleases. Linearization at the unique ClaI site allows *in vitro* transcription of the complete RNA 2 and a poly(A) tail of about 50 nucleotides in length.

25 To make pSR2B, an appropriate PCR product was made using as primers an oligonucleotide corresponding to nucleotide sequence 1178 to 1194 and to the 3' terminal 18 nucleotides of RNA 2. The latter primer carried a BamHII site attached, giving it the sequence:

HvR23p: 5'-GGGGGATCCGATGGTATCCCGAGGGACGC

30

The template used was a plasmid phr236. Upon termination of the PCR reaction, the product was blunt-ended, kinased and gel-purified as described

- 43 -

above, before cleavage with *N* tI. The resulting 400 bp subfragment covering the required region was cloned into plasmid pSR2P70 cut with *Cla*I, end-filled with Klenow and cut with *Not*I, giving plasmid pSRP2B. Linearization at the unique *Bam*HI site allows *in vitro* transcription of the complete RNA 2,  
5 terminating with the sequence ACCaggtac.

x) Construction of pSXR2P70

This plasmid was made to determine where p24 starts. A 2.1 kbp *Xho*I-*Bam*HI fragment was cut from clone pSR2P70 and ligated into the vector  
10 pGEM-1 (Promega) which had been cut with *Sal*I and *Bam*HI. *In vitro* transcription of the resulting plasmid after linearization at the unique *Bam*HI site yielded an RNA covering about 70 nucleotides upstream of the first ATG at nucleotides 283 to 286, plus a short sequence derived from the vector.

15 *In vitro* translation of the RNA from pSXR2P70 yielded both proteins (P70 + P24).

xi) Description of virus-induced pathology

The virus induces a rapid anti-feeding effect in *Helicoverpa* larvae as  
20 determined by experiments with larvae the results of which are shown in Fig. 3. Fig. 3 shows: A. neonate larvae (less than 24 h old) were fed the designated concentrations of isolated virus (in particles per ml [of diet] added to solid diet). They were weighed on following days and the mean of a statistically significant number (24) of larvae shown. Where necessary, mortality was  
25 recorded for the higher concentrations. The vertical axis shows the fold-increase in weight from the hatching weight of 0.1 mg per larvae. This scale therefore also corresponds to weight in units of 0.1 mg (ie 300 is equivalent to 30 mg). B. As for A, but the larvae were 5 days old at the start of the virus feeding. The vertical scale is in mg weight.

30

No weight gain at all was detectable with neonates which had been fed the doses of virus over  $10^8$  particles per ml (virus added to diet). In addition,

- 44 -

100% mortality was evident after four days at the highest doses. Virus doses as low as  $10^6$  particles per ml (virus added to diet) still cause significant stunting. The five day old larvae showed a cessation of feeding after 48 hours and significant stunting at 4 dpi, but no mortality at comparable virus doses (Figure 3). Neonates are therefore very sensitive indeed to this virus. Virus particles accumulate specifically in the midgut. This potent anti-feeding effect may be due to the capsid protein or another protein encoded by the virus, or to the effect of any combination of such proteins.

10 xii) Expression of virus-encoded proteins in bacteria.

The vectors

The expression system used initially was derived from the pET-11 system (Novagen). Trimmed down versions of pET-11b and c were constructed and used to compare expression of the capsid proteins. However, due to difficulties experienced with this system substantial modification of the original vectors was carried out in order to achieve much higher yields. These results are described in xiii-b) below.

The initial trimmed-down vectors discussed above were made as follows:

20 pGEM-2 (Promega) which carries T7 promoter adjacent to a poly-linker sequence, but has no sequences corresponding to the lac operon, was cut at the unique XbaI (34) and ScaI (1651) sites, giving fragments of 1.61 and 1.25 kbp. The plasmids pET-11b and c were cut with the same enzymes, giving fragments of 4.77 and 0.91 kbp. The 1.61 kbp fragment of pGEM-2, carrying the c-terminal portion of the ampicillin-resistance gene, the origin of replication and the T7 promoter, was then ligated to the 0.91 kbp fragment of the pET vector, which carries a sequence covering the Shine-Dalgarno sequence, the ATG (in a NdeI site), the terminator for the T7 polymerase and the N-terminal portion of the ampicillin-resistance gene. The resulting plasmids of approximately 2.53 kbp, called pT7T2-b and c, therefore carry a complete T7 transcription unit, which may be used as an expression system in a manner similar to the original pET-11 plasmids, but are repressor-neutral within the cell; they neither titrate

- 45 -

away repressor by carrying a binding site, nor do they carry the gene producing the repressor. They were found to grow very well in *E.coli* strains JM109 and BL21 (DE3), and to be very efficient expression vectors. The repressor present in the cells was found to be sufficient to keep the genomic T7  
5 polymerase gene uninduced and therefore the foreign gene unexpressed in the absence of IPTG.

**xiii-a) Construction of plasmids for expression of capsid proteins**

In this section, all proteins expressed from segments of HaSV RNA 2 are  
10 referred to by the size of their gene, as defined in Fig. 4 and in section vi) of this example. The following plasmids were constructed by PCR, using the abovementioned full-length clone of RNA 2, plasmid pSR2A as the template, except where mentioned otherwise.

15 Groups of plasmids expressed protein starting at each of the first three methionine initiation codons found on the sequence of HaSV RNA 2. For those proteins initiating at the first methionine initiation codon found on the sequence of HaSV RNA 2 (which initiates the P17 gene; oligonucleotide primer HVPET65N), an extra group of plasmids was made by PCR using as a  
20 template the version of the RNA 2 sequence carrying an extra C residue inserted at residue 570 (as depicted in Figure 2). Expression constructs initiating at the third methionine initiation codon found on the sequence of HaSV RNA 2 (which is located within the P17 gene; oligonucleotide primer HVPET63N) were made by PCR using as a template only the version of the  
25 RNA 2 sequence carrying an extra C residue inserted at residue 570. For these latter expression constructs, as well as those designed to initiate expression from the second methionine initiation codon found on the sequence of HaSV RNA 2 (which initiates the P71 gene; oligonucleotide primer HVPET64N), two versions were constructed.

30

One version terminated at a point corresponding to the c-terminus of the processed (P64) form of the capsid protein and was made using

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 46 -

oligonucleotide primer HVP65C. The other version terminated at a point corresponding to the c-terminus of the precursor (P71) form of the capsid protein and was made using oligonucleotide primer HVP6C2.

- 5 The sequence encoding P64 (or the precursor, P71) was synthesised in two segments using PCR. The amino-terminal half of the gene was obtained using as primers oligonucleotides incorporating one of the three ATG possible initiation codons for the ORF, in addition to an oligonucleotide with the sequence TCAGCAGGTGGCATAGG; complementary to nucleotides 1653 to 1669 of the sequence shown in Fig. 2. The forward primers were as follows: HVPET65N:

AAATAATTTTGTCTTACTTTAGAAGGAGATATACATATGAGCGAGCGA  
GCACAC

- (the underlined sequence corresponds to nucleotides 283 to 296 of the  
15 sequence shown in Figure 2)

HVPET63N

AAATAATTTTGTCTTAACCTTAGAAGGAGATCTACATATGCTGGAGTG  
GCGTCAC

- 20 (the underlined sequence corresponds to nucleotides 373 to 390 of the sequence shown in Figure 2; the AflII (CTTAAG) and BglII (AGATCT) sites introduced into the sequence by single nucleotide changes (shown in *italics*) in the oligonucleotide are shown in **bold**).

25 HVPET64N

GGAGATCTACATATGGGAGATGCTGGAGTG

- (the underlined sequence corresponds to nucleotides 366 to 383 of the sequence shown in Figure 2; the BglII site introduced into the sequence by a single nucleotide change in the oligonucleotide is shown in **bold**).

30

The PCR products obtained from each combination of one of these primers with the abovementioned one were treated with the Klenow fragment of *E.coli*

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

- 47 -

DNA polymerase, and then with T4 polynucleotide kinase in the presence of 1 mM ATP, before purification by agarose gel electrophoresis as described above. Each product was then cleaved with AatII to yield fragments of 0.95 and 0.4 kbp, and each resulting fragment of about .95 kbp cloned into vector

5 pGEM-2 (Promega) cut with HincII and AatII, giving plasmids pGEMP63N (in which the insert commenced with oligonucleotide HVPET63N), pGEMP64N (in which the insert commenced with oligonucleotide HVPET64N) and pGemp65N (in which the insert commenced with oligonucleotide HVPET65N). The fragment covering portion of the HaSV capsid gene was

10 then excised with enzymes AatII and XbaI.

Two versions of plasmid pGemp65N were made, using different templates as described above. pGemp65N was derived from the sequence of the viral RNA, as in plasmid pSF2A; plasmid pGemp65Nc was derived from the

15 sequence carrying an extra C residue, as shown in Fig. 2 (see "5C version").

In parallel, the carboxy-terminal halves of the major capsid protein variant, whether terminating as for P64 or for P71, were also produced using PCR. An oligonucleotide primer, HVRNA2F3, with the sequence

20 GTAGCGAACGTCGAGAA (corresponding to nucleotides 873 to 889 of the sequence shown in Figure 2) was used in conjunction with each of the two primers following:

HVP65C

25 GGGGGATCCTCAGTTGTCAGTGGCGGGGTAG

(the underlined sequence is complementary to nucleotides 2072 to 2091 of the sequence shown in Figure 2).

HVP6C2

30 GGGGATCCCTAATTGGCACGAGCGGCGC

(the underlined sequence is complementary to nucleotides 2290 to 2309 of the sequence shown in Figure 2).

- 48 -

The PCR products obtained from each combination of one of these primers with the above mentioned one (HvRNA2F3) were treated with the Klenow fragment of *E.coli* DNA polymerase, and then with T4 polynucleotide kinase in the presence of 1 mM ATP, before purification by agarose gel electrophoresis as described above. Each product was then cleaved with AatII to yield fragments of 0.9 kbp (in the case of HVP65C) or 1.1 kbp (in the case of HVP6C2) and 0.4 kbp, and each resulting fragment of about .9 or 1.1 kbp cloned into plasmid phr236 cut with HindIII, treated with Klenow and AatII, giving plasmids phr236P65C and phr236P70 (which has already been described above), respectively. The fragment covering the c-terminus of the capsid protein gene was then excised with enzymes AatII and BamHI.

To assemble plasmids for expression in suitable strains of *E. coli*, the excised XbaI-AatII fragments of 0.95 kbp covering the amino-terminal half of the gene and the excised AatII - BamHI fragments of 0.9 or 1.1 kbp covering the carboxy-terminal half of the gene were simultaneously ligated into the vector pT7T2 cut with XbaI and BamHI. Initial transformation was of *E. coli* strain JM109. Recombinant plasmids carrying the correct insert were then transformed into strain BL21(DE3) for expression as described above.

The plasmid obtained by ligating the aminoterminal fragment commencing with oligonucleotide primer HVPET63N to the c-terminal fragment ending at oligonucleotide priemr HVP65C in the epxression vector pT7T2b was called pP65G.

In the case of plasmid pP64N, containing an insert from HVPET64N to HV65C, the fragment covering the amino-terminal half of the oligonucleotide was excised by BglII and ScaI from the plasmid pGemP64N and the fragment covering the remainder of the gene was excised with ScaI and EcoRI from plasmid pT7T2-P65. These two fragments were then ligated simultaneously into pP65G which had been cut with BglII sand EcoRI.

- 49 -

The resulting construct carrying the complete P71 precursor gen was called pT7T2-P71 and that carrying the P64 form of the gen was called pT7T2-P64. In the case of plasmids derived from pGemP65N and pGemP65Nc, carrying inserts commencing as defined by primer HVPET65N, the expression plasmid  
5 derived from pGemP65N which is based on PCR products made using as the template the sequence of the viral RNA, as in plasmid pSR2A, was called pTP17; a truncated form of this plasmid, which expresses P17, was made by cutting at the unique BglII and BamHI sites, removing the intervening fragment (which corresponds to the c-terminal part of the insert) and religating  
10 the compatible cohesive ends, to give pTP17delBB. The expression plasmids derived from plasmid pGemP65Nc (which was derived from the sequence carrying an extra C residue, were called pT7T2-P65 (carrying an insert terminating at the primer HVP65C) and pT7T2-P70 (carrying an insert terminating at the primer HVP6C2).

15

#### Expression of P6

Two forms of this protein, which arises through processing of the large capsid protein variant precursor p70 and therefore lacks its own initiation codon, were made. One form (protein MA) replaced the phenylalanine at the start of this  
20 protein with methionine, giving it the amino-terminal sequence MAA...; the other carries an additional methionine residue, giving it the amino-terminal sequence MFAA... The oligonucleotides used for PCR-amplified products covering the p6 coding sequence carried a NdeI site (bold) at the ATG codon, for direct ligation into the pET-11 vectors. The primers used were:

25

HVP6MA: AATTACATATGGCGGCCGCGTTTCTGCC

HVP6MF: AATTACATATGTTTCGCGGCCGCGTTTCT

30 Each of these primers was used in conjunction with primer HVP6C2 to generate a PCR product of 0.2 kbp. These products were blunt-end ligated into vector pBSSK(-) which had been cut with EcoRV and dephosphorylated.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 50 -

The insert corresponding to the p6 gene was excised with NdeI and BamHI (using the BamHI site in the primer HVP6C2) and ligated into the expression vector pET-11b, which had been cut with the same enzymes. For expression at higher levels, the insert was transferred to PT7T2 as a XbaI - BamHI

5 fragment, yielding plasmids pTP6MA and pTP6MF.

IPTG induction of bacteria containing plasmids pTP6MA or pTP6MF were used produce p6 for bioassay.

10 xiii-b) Expression of viral genes in *E. coli* and bioassay in larvae

Expression of P64

IPTG induction of bacteria containing plasmid pT7T2-P65, which contains an insert running from the location of primer HVPET65N to that of primer HVP65C, yielded a protein of molecular weight 68 000. This was 3 000

15 molecular weight greater than the size of the authentic coat protein, as expected. Expression of pP65G, which contains an insert running from HVPET63N to HVP65C, yielded a protein of 65 000 molecular weight.

The authentic capsid protein (P64) was expressed poorly from plasmid pT7T2-  
20 P64. Recloning this insert as a NdeI-BamHI fragment back into the other form of the vector (PT7T2b) did not alter this.

Expression of P70

IPTG induction of bacteria containing plasmid pT7T2-P70, which contains an  
25 insert running from the location of primer HVPET65N to that of primer HVP6C2, yielded a protein of molecular weight 73 000. This was 3 000 molecular weight larger than the size of the precursor of the coat protein, as expected.

30 The authentic capsid protein precursor (P71) was expressed poorly from plasmid pT7T2-P71. Recloning this insert as a NdeI-BamHI fragment back into the other form of the vector (pT7T2b) did not alter this.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 51 -

Due to the observation mentioned in vi) above, plasmids designed to express all forms of the capsid proteins from several possible ATG's at the start of the open reading frame were constructed.

- 5 It was found that both authentic P64 and P71 were expressed poorly in bacteria. In contrast, P17 and the forms of the capsid protein commencing at the P17 ATG were expressed very well. The extra C residue present in the latter two constructs resulted in a fusion protein being made from these expression plasmid. The sequence of the fusion proteins can be derived from
- 10 Fig. 2 by including an extra C at position 570. The fusion caused the first 67 residues of the HaSV capsid protein to be replaced by the first 95 residues of P17. Good expression of the large capsid precursor and protein was achieved, but the size of these proteins were above 3 kDa larger than the authentic forms. Notwithstanding this the expression products of the vectors containing
- 15 the 5C variant of RNA 2 are still useful because the resulting product, a P70 variant, is only modified at the NH<sub>2</sub> terminus. Since this terminus is thought to be embedded in the capsid structure and therefore not to participate in the initial interaction with the larval midgut cell, the variant is still useful.
- 20 In order to produce constructs which ensure that the expressed proteins possessed the native amino terminus, new plasmids carrying the correct sequence were then cloned into the expression vector (pT7T2). It was found these plasmids to express proteins of the correct size.
- 25 The P6 has not yet been to expressed from the new constructs. No evidence has been found for processing of P70 to yield the mature proteins in bacteria, nor upon *in vitro* translation of synthetic full-length RNA 2.

- The P17 gene has also been cloned into the same vectors for expression and
- 30 bio-assay. This protein accumulates well in bacteria upon induction, and electron microscopy analysis has shown it form spectacular honeycomb-like structures under the bacterial cell wall, completely surrounding the cell interior

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

- 52 -

- (results not shown). The properties of this protein including its amino acid composition and ability to form tube-like structures when expressed in bacteria suggest that it may be an homolog of a gap junction protein. The latter is involved in forming the channels linking the cytoplasm of adjacent epithelial cells in the insect gut. P17 could then play a role in enlarging or forming these channels, thereby enabling cell-to-cell movement of the virus in the insect gut, analogous to the movement or spreading proteins encoded by plant RNA viruses.
- 10 In order to ensure that the expressed proteins carried the native amino terminus the correct sequence has also been cloned into the expression vector (pT7T2). The vector had been very slightly modified to that described above to introduce two novel restriction sites (for *Afl*III and *Bgl*III) flanking the Shine-Dalgarno sequence. The resulting constructs have been found to be
- 15 poor producers of the capsid proteins. The complete coding regions (which have been completely checked by re-sequencing) have therefore been recloned into the more satisfactory vectors. Results using these constructs suggest that the amino-terminus of the capsid protein presents inherent difficulties in expression. These difficulties may be imposed by either the nucleotide
- 20 sequence encoding the amino terminus, or the actual amino acid sequence itself. To discriminate between these possibilities, two types of mutants were made in the sequence encoding the amino terminal 5 residues of the HaSV capsid protein. These amino-terminal mutants are as follows:

25 HVP71GLY

CCCATATG GGC GAT GCC GGC GTC GCG TCA CAG

Met Gly Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln

HVP71SER:

30 CCCATATG AGC GAG GCC GGC GTC GCG TCA CAG

Met Ser Glu Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 53 -

Native HaSV seq:

ATG GAG GAT GCT GGA GTG GCG TCA CAG

Met Gly Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln

5

**EXAMPLE 4****10 EXPRESSION IN BACULOVIRUS VECTORS AND BIOASSAY ON LARVAE****Materials and Methods****A(i) Cloning of HaSV capsid protein gene.**

The capsid protein gene was amplified by PCR using the following primers:

**15 5' primers:**

HV17V71:

5' GGGGGATCCCGCGGATTTATGAGCGAG

HV17E71:

5' GGGGGATCCCGCGGAGACATGAGCGAGCACAC

**20 HVP71:**

5' GGGGGATCCAGCGACATGAGAGATGCTGGAGTGG

HVV71:

5' GGGGGATCCAGCGACATGAGAGATGCTGGAGTGG

The ATG triplets initiating P17 (in HV17V71 and HV17E71) or P71 (in

**25 HVP71 and HVV71) are underlined)****3' primers:**

Primers HVP65C and HVP6C2, described in Example 3. Results section

Xiii, were used. These constructs were made using one of the four 5'

**30 primers and HVP6C2. Plasmids constructed from PCR products made using one of the four 5'- primers and HVP65C are called 17V64 (made using 5'**

- 54 -

primer 17E71), P64 (made using 5' primer P71) and V64 (made using 5' primer V71). These plasmids allow expression of P64.

**A(ii) Cloning a full length cDNA of HaSV RNA 1.**

For expression of an RNA transcript corresponding to full length HaSV RNA 1, in insect cells by baculovirus infection or plasmid transfection, PCR was used to generate a fragment of cDNA linking the 5' end of RNA 1 to a Bam HI site.

The primers were:

HVR1B5'

10 5' GGGGGATCCGTTCTGCCTCCCCGGAC

(where the underlined nucleotide represents the start of natural RNA 1), and an oligonucleotide complementary to nucleotides 1192=1212 of RNA 1.

The template was plasmid pSR1(E3)B described in Example 3 above.

15 A segment of the 1240 bp PCR fragment corresponding to the 5' 320 nucleotides of RNA 1 was excised with Bam HI and ASC II and cloned into the Bam HI site of pBSSK(-)[Stratagene] together with the 5 kbp ASCII - Bam HI fragment of pSR1(E3)B, giving plasmid pBHVR1B, which carries the complete cDNA to HaSV RNA 1, flanked by Bam HI sites.

20

**A(iii) Cloning a full length CDNA of HaSV RNA 2.**

For expression of an RNA transcript corresponding to full length RNA 2 in insect cells by baculovirus infection or plasmid transfection, plasmid

pB+NR2B was made by inserting a fragment carrying Hind III and Bam HI

25 sites from the multiple cloning site of vector pBSSK(-) [Stratagene] into plasmid pSR2B described above. The resulting plasmid, called pBHVR2B, carried the cDNA corresponding to full length HaSV RNA 2, flanked by Bam HI sites.

**A(iv) Baculovirus transfer plasmids.**

30 Bam HI fragments of 5.3 and 2.5 kbp corresponding to HaSV RNA's 1 and 2 respectively, were excised from pBHVR1B and pBHVR2B respectively and

- 55 -

inserted into the baculovirus transfer vectors described below, which had been linearised with Bam HI.

**B. Baculovirus Expression of Proteins.**

- 5 Baculovirus transfer vectors and engineered AcMNPV virus were transfected into *Spodoptera frugiperda* (SF9) cells as described by the supplier (Clontech) and as described in the following references:

Vlak, J.M. & Kens, R.J.A. (1990) in 'Viral Vaccines', Wiley-Liss Inc., NY, pp.92-128; Kitts, P.A. et al (1990) Nucleic Acids Research 18: 5667-5672; Kitts,

- 10 P.A. and Possee, R.P. (in preparation); Possee, R.D. (1986) Virus Research, 5: 43-59.

**C. Western Blotting**

As in Example 1

- 15 **D. Oligonucleotides**

The following Ribozyme Oligonucleotides were produced according to standard methods.

HVR1Cla

5' CCATCGATGCCGGACTGGTATCCCAGGGGG

20

5' HVR2Cla

5' CCATCGATGCCGGACTGGTATCCCGAGGGAC

RZHDV1

- 25 5' CCATCGATGATCCAGCCTCCTCGCGGCGCCGGATGGGCA

RZHDV2

5' GCTCTAGATCCATTCGCCATCCGAAGATGCCCATCCGGC

- 30 RZHC1

5' CCATCGATTTATGCCGAGAAGGTAACCAGAGAAACACAC

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 56 -

**RZHC2****5' GCTCTAGACCAGGTAATATACCACAACGTGTGTTTCTCT****Results**

- 5 A series of recombinant baculoviruses has been constructed, based on the pVL941 transfer vector (PharMingen) or pBakPak8 (Clontech) and the AcMNPV. These are designed to express the correct forms of the precursor and processed HaSV capsid proteins (P64 and P71) as well as the smaller capsid protein P6, and P17. In all systems where replicatable RNA encoding
- 10 the nucleotide sequences of the present invention are to be used, such as eukaryotic systems, in order to get efficient replication, translation or encapsidation of the RNA it is necessary to excise structures downstream of the t-RNA like structure such as the 3' extension or poly A tail on the RNA. In order to carry out such an excision, ribozymes or other suitable mechanisms
- 15 may be employed. This self cleavage activity of the ribozyme containing transcript should proceed at such a rate that most of the transcript is transported into the cytoplasm of the cell before the regeneration of a replicatable 3' end occurs. Such ribozyme systems are more fully explained in Example 7. In the results presented here highly efficient production of P64
- 20 and P71 has been achieved. Electron microscopy and density gradient analysis have confirmed that empty particles ("capsoids") are being produced in infected cells that efficiently express the P71 precursor gene. P17 placed in the context of the *H. virescens* juvenile hormone esterase (JHE) gene (Hanzlik T.N., et al, J. Biol. Chem. 264, 12419-25 (1989)) is produced, but not in large
- 25 amounts. The latter construct results in a reduction of expression of the capsid protein from the same recombinant, presumably due to a reduction in the number of ribosomes reaching the AUG for the capsid gene.

SF9 cells infected with recombinant baculovirus have been shown to contain

30 large amounts of icosahedral virus particles by electron microscopy (data not shown). These particles contained no RNA, and were empty inside. This observation shows that signals on the viral RNA required for encapsidation of

- 57 -

RNA must be located in either the 5' 270 nucleotides or the 3' 170 nucleotides, or both, since these sequences were missing from the RNA transcripts made using recombinant baculovirus. Expression of HaSV proteins was confirmed by Western blotting of total protein extracts from infected  
5 insect cells.

In addition, the pAcUW31 vector (Clontech), which carries two promoters, is being used to simultaneously express p6 and p64 as separate proteins.

In order to bioassay the capsid protein produced in baculovirus infected cells,  
10 it is first necessary to purify it from the baculovirus expression vector. Preliminary attempts have made use of density gradients, based on the observation that empty virus particles ("assembled capsids") are in fact produced in infected cells.

15 As outlined earlier, the HaSV genome or portion thereof is a particularly effective insecticidal agent for insertion into baculovirus vectors. Such a vector is constructed by insertion of the complete virus genome or portion thereof (preferably the replicase gene) into the baculovirus genome as shown in Fig. 13. Preferably the virus genome or replicase is transcribed from a promoter  
20 active constitutively in insect cells or active at early stages upon baculovirus infection. An example of such a promoter is the heat shock promoter described in Example 7. Heat shock promoters are also activated in stressed cells, for example cells stressed by baculovirus infection. An even more preferable use of such a baculovirus construct is to use the HSP promoter to  
25 drive the HaSV replicase and another gene for a toxin (as exemplified elsewhere in the specification) where the RNA expressing the toxin gene is capable of being replicated by the HaSV replicase. Such recombinant baculoviruses carrying the HaSV genome or portions thereof for expression in larvae at early or other stages of the baculovirus infection cycle are particularly  
30 effective biological insecticides.

**EXAMPLE 5****EFFECT OF HaSV GENES AND THEIR PRODUCTS ON PLANTS****Materials and Methods****A. Electroporation of protoplasts.**

- 5 Protoplasts of *Nicotiana tabacum*, *N. plumbaginifolia* and *Triticum aestivum* and oats were produced and electroporated with either HaSV or HaSV RNA as described in Matsunaga et al (1992) J.Gen. Virol. 73: 763-766.

10 **B. Northern blot analysis - RNA extraction from protoplasts after harvest**

The protoplasts are subjected to 3 cycles of freezing and thawing, and then an equal volume of 2x extraction buffer (100 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 25 mM EDTA, 1% SDS, made in DEPC treated water) is added, followed by 1 volume of phenol (equilibrated in 10 mM Tris-HCl pH 8.0) heated to 65 °C.

- 15 The samples are mixed by vortexing and incubated at 65 °C for 15 min, vortexing every 5 min. After phase separation by centrifugation at room temperature for 5 min, the aqueous phase is re-extracted with phenol, re separated by centrifugation and re-extracted with chloroform/isoamyl alcohol. To the aqueous phase are then added 0.1 volume of DEPC-treated sodium
- 20 acetate (pH 5.0) and 2 volumes of ethanol. The RNA is recovered by precipitation at -70 °C, followed by centrifugation at 4 °C for 15 min. The samples were then analysed by agarose gel electrophoresis as described in example 1.

- 25 After blotting to Zeta-Probe membrane (BioRad), the hybridization protocols were as above for Example 2.

**C. Total protein from HaSV - electroporated protoplasts.**

Protoplasts were analysed by SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis and

- 30 Western blotting as described in Example 1.

- 59 -

**Results****i) Use of complete (replication-competent) RNA virus genome in protoplasts****a) HaSV replication in protoplasts**

- 5 The nodavirus FHV has previously been shown to replicate in barley protoplasts (Selling H.H., Allison, R. F. and Kaesberg, P. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 87,434-8 (1990). To determine whether HaSV virus RNA can replicate in plants protoplasts, when introduced by electroporation, experiments using protoplasts from *Nicotiana plumbaginifoli* and wheat have been conducted.
- 10 (These are all species for which protoplasts are regularly available in the Division of Plant industry). Assays for replication including RNA (Northern) blots using probes derived from cloned fragments of cDNA to RNAs 1 and 2, and Western blots, using the antiserum to purified HaSV particles. Initial experiments showed that both HaSV virus and RNA electroporated into
- 15 protoplasts of *N. plumbaginifolia* resulted in HaSV replication as studied using and verified by northern blots and ELISA. As a positive control TMV RNA was electroporated and was replication observed.

**b) Bioassays**

- 20 Protoplasts into which HaSV RNA had been introduced by electroporation were harvested after 6 or 7 days post electroporation and used in bioassays on neonate larvae by addition to normal diet. The results showed significant stunting of test larvae in comparison to control larvae (see Table 1 below). Protoplasts lacking HaSV RNAs had no effect on the larvae, confirming the
- 25 result of control experiments. This result confirms that HaSV RNA, when expressed or replicated in plant cells, is able to cause the formation of infectious virus particles able to control insect larvae feeding on the plant material.
- 30 Northern blotting has been used to confirm that RNA electroporation into protoplasts leads to RNA replication.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

*Table 1: Results of Bioassay from a typical experiment with Nicotiana and oat protoplasts (oat results are shown in brackets) [see over]*

	Treatment	Number	Escapes	Number stunted
5	1. diet only	12 (12)	2 (3)	0/10 (0/9)
	2. diet+protoplasts	12 (12)	0 (1)	0/12 (0/11)
	3. HaSV+diet	12 (12)	0 (1)	12/12 (11/11)
	4. diet+HaSV/protoplasts	12 (n.d.)	0 (n.d.)	12/12 (n.d.)
	5. diet+RNA/protoplasts	12 (12)	0 (0)	11/12 (10*/12)
10	* HaSV replication in the larvae was confirmed except for two larvae which were dead. The letters "n.d." mean the experiment was not done.			

The above results demonstrate assembly of HaSV particles from electroporated RNA in protoplasts of both monocot and dicot plant species.

15

**c) Plasmids to test replication of cloned and engineered forms of HaSV**

(1) Plasmids allowing in vitro transcription of HaSV RNAs 1 and 2 for electroporation into protoplasts have already been described above.

(2) Plasmids for transient expression of individual HaSV RNAs (1 or 2) in protoplasts. Full-length cDNAs for the two viral RNAs have been inserted into expression plasmids pDH51 (with the CaMV 35 S promoter. Pietrzak M., et al (1986) Nucl. Acids Res. 14, 5857-68) for dicots and pActI.cas (with the rice actin promoter) for monocots (McElroy et al (1990) The Plant Cell 2: 163-171). As with the vectors for expression in insect cells, these expression plasmids are being modified to include a cis-acting ribozyme for generation of authentic ends. The non-ribozyme plasmids gave no virus replication.

25

**ii) Expression of capsid protein in plants**

In view of the present inventors' observation that empty particles ("assembled capsids") are being produced in baculovirus-infected cells that efficiently

express the P71 precursor gene, expression of the coding region for the capsid protein in tobacco plants was investigated. The vector chosen for this purpose is based on pDH51 which carries the CaMV 35S promoter and polyadenylation

30

- 61 -

signal. If necessary for improved expression, this vector can be modified by the addition of a translation enhancer sequence from e.g. TMV. Although certain groups have constructed transgenic plants expressing the capsid proteins of plant viruses, there has been only one recent report of assembly of empty capsids in such plants (Bertioli et al., (1991) J. gen. Virol. 72: 1801-9). Bertioli et al point out that the protein-protein interactions in most icosohedral plant RNA viruses may be too weak to allow assembly of such capsids. In addition to the present inventors' observation of empty HaSV capsids, it has been found these capsids are very tough, showing great resilience to e.g. repeated cycles of freezing and thawing, so that it is expected to see assembly of empty HaSV capsids ("assembled capsids") in transgenic plants.

#### EXAMPLE 6

##### IDENTIFICATION OF MIDGUT BINDING DOMAINS

##### 15 Materials & Methods

##### A. Plasmid construction

Was as described in Examples 3 and 4.

##### B. Western blotting

20 Was as described in Examples 1 and 3.

##### C. Invitro translation

In vitro transcripts of cloned CDNA of HaSV RNA's was translated in vitro as in Examples 1 and 3.

25

##### D. Preparation of Brush Border Membrane Vesicles.

Brush Border Membrane Vesicles were prepared from freshly isolated larvae midguts of *H. Armigera* by the method of M. Wolfersberger et al (1987) Comp. Biochem. Physiol. 86A: 301-308, as modified by S.F. Garczyuski et.al. (1991)

30 Applied Environ. Micro-biol 57: 1816-2820. Brush Border Membrane Vesicles binding assays using invitro labelled protein or <sup>125</sup>I-labelled protein were as

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 62 -

described in Garczynski et.al. (1991) or in H.M.Horton and Burand, J.P. (1993) J.Virol. 67: 1860-1868.

## Results

### 5 i) Determination of epitopes on the capsid surface

Comparison of the recently published sequence of the *Nudavirelia*  $\omega$  virus (*N $\omega$ V*) capsid protein with that of HaSV shown that these proteins are closely related and fall into four distinct domains, which are alternatively variable and highly conserved. These domains are summarised as follows:

10

Residues:	HaSV 1-49	50-272	273-435	437-647
	<i>N<math>\omega</math>V</i> : 1-46	47-269	270-430	431-645
% identity:	37	81	34	81

- 15 Comparison of this observation with the alignment by Agrawal and Johnson (1992) between the *N $\omega$ V* and the nodavirus BBV (whose crystal structure is known: Hosur et al (1987) Proteins: Structure, Function & Genetics 2: 167-176) showed that the variable region coincided with a region forming the most prominent surface protrusion on the BBV capsid. Both HaSV and *N $\omega$ V* carry
- 20 large insertions at this point relative to BBV, and these insertions are largely different in sequence. Assuming that the alignment by Agrawal and Johnson (1992) is correct, then this means that HaSV and *N $\omega$ V* have a more prominent pyramid-like structures as a surface protrusion than do the nodaviruses, and the pyramid-like structures are different. As already noted, there is no
- 25 immunological cross-reactivity between the two viruses, despite the high degree of identity. There is thus a strong implication of the variable domain as a surface protrusion which functions as the sole antigenic region.

To confirm this a 400 bp *NarI* fragment spanning the variable region was

30 deleted from the capsid gene in the expression vector. With end-filling of these sites the deletion is in-frame, so that a truncated protein of ca. 57 KDa is produced in bacteria upon induction. This protein was recognized only poorly

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 63 -

on Western blots by the antiserum against intact HaSV particles made in rabbits. The central variable domain was recognized well by the antiserum when expressed in isolation from the rest of the capsid gene.

- 5 As shown in the table above the region of HaSV capsid protein comprising residues 273-439 shows great divergence from the corresponding region of the NωV capsid protein, compared to its immediate flanking regions. Within this region an especially divergent domain is found from residue 351 to residue 411, which shows only 25% identity to the corresponding region of the NωV capsid protein. This region is flanked by the sequences corresponding to the β-sheet structural features β-E(residues 339-349) and β-F(residues 424-431) of the HaSV capsid protein, based on the alignment the NωV and nodavirus capsid proteins by Agrawal and Johnson (1992), and is therefore likely to form the loop of the most prominent surface protrusion on the HaSV capsid. This is based on comparison and correspondence to the nodavirus capsid protein structure and capsid structure as described by Wery J.-P. and Johnson, J.E. (1989) Analytical Chemistry 61, 1341A-1350A and Kaesberg, P., et al. (1990) J. Mol. Biol. 214, 423-435. This loop is thought to contain important epitopes. It is significant that this exterior loop on the nodavirus capsid protein is one of the most variable regions when capsid proteins sequences from a number of nodaviruses are compared (Kaesberg et al. 1990).

- Finally, the present inventors have observed a significant level of immunological cross-reaction on Western blots, between antisera against the CryIA(c) Bt toxin and HaSV capsid protein, whether obtained from virus or expressed in bacteria. Initial data from the NarI deletion mutant described above suggest that this binding is not to the central variable domain, but to other regions of the capsid protein. The only other region of the proteins which shows extensive sequence variability, the amino terminus, cannot be responsible for the binding, since both authentic capsid protein and the protein with an altered amino terminus expressed in bacteria are recognized by the anti Bt antisera.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

ii) **In-Vitro binding assays**

The full-length clones for *in vitro* translation yielding highly  $^{35}\text{S}$  or  $^3\text{H}$  labelled proteins were constructed by replacing the bacterial translation interaction  
5 signal in the T7 plasmids above by the more active eucaryotic context sequence from the JHE gene. The labelled capsid protein made by *in vitro* translation of the *in vitro* transcripts may be tested for binding to brush border membrane vesicles (BBMV's). Conditions are optimised by testing different procedures. The deletion mutant lacking approximately 125 amino acids in the central  
10 region, and containing the variable domain, as well as others derived from it are also tested.

iii) **Fusion proteins comprising virus capsid midgut binding domains and other proteins**

15 The idea behind these tests is to fuse the binding domain from the HaSV capsid protein to either large proteins (preferably indigestible, causing protein to aggregate in or on the midgut cells) or toxin domains from other proteins with suitable properties but normally different binding specificities (e.g. Bt). In initial experiments, the gene for the complete capsid protein has been fused to  
20 the GUS gene, as has a deletion mutant containing essentially only the central portion of the capsid gene. The resulting fusion proteins are being expressed in bacteria and tested for GUS activity, and makes them sensitive probes for binding experiments on midgut tissue.

25 iv) **Mapping binding sites using Bt/HaSV fusion proteins**

Analysis of deletion mutants of the CryIA(c) Bt toxin has identified domains which may be involved in determining the host-specificity of this Bt by acting as receptor-binding sites (Schnepf et al (1990) J. Biol. Chem. 265: 20923-20930; Li et al (1991), Nature 353: 815-21. The present inventors have obtained a  
30 clone of this toxin gene. Deletion mutants corresponding to those identified by Schnepf et al are constructed. Segments of the HaSV capsid protein gene can

- 65 -

then be inserted into these mutants, the protein expressed in bacteria and their insecticidal function assayed.

### EXAMPLE 7

#### 5 VIRAL GROWTH IN CELL CULTURE

##### Materials & Methods

##### A. Cell Lines

The following cultured insect cell lines were tested for infection by HaSV:

10 *Drosophila melanogaster*, *Helicoverpa armigera* (ovarian derived), *Heliothis zea* (ovarian derived), *Plutella xylostella*, *Spodoptera frugiperda* (SF9).

All lines were grown under standard conditions. Upon reaching confluence, the culture medium was removed and all mono-layers covered with 1.5 ml of cell culture medium into which HaSV had been diluted; the average multiplicity of infection (M.O.I.) was  $10^4$ . After adsorption at 26 °C for 2h, the  
15 inoculum was removed, the cells carefully washed twice with phosphate buffered saline (pH 7.0) and incubation continued with 5 ml of 10% Foetal calf serum in TC199 culture medium (Cryo Systems).

##### B. Northern Blotting Analysis.

20 Virus replication in all the above cell lines was confirmed by northern blotting analysis. Total RNA was extracted from infected cells by the method of Chomczynski and Sacchi (1987). Anal. Biochem. 162: 156-159. The cells were lysed in 1 ml of lysis solution (4M guanidinium thiocyanate, 25mM sodium citrate, pH 7, 0.5% sarcosyl, 0.1M 2-mercaptoethanol). In order, 0.1 ml of 2M  
25 sodium acetate, pH 4, 1 ml of phenol (0.2M sodium acetate equilibrated), and 0.2 ml of chloroform-isoamyl alcohol mixture (49:1) were added with thorough mixing between reagents. This was then vortexed for 10 s and cooled on ice for 15 min. Tubes were centrifuged in an Eppendorf centrifuge at 14k for 15 min at 4 °C for at least 15 min to allow RNA precipitation. RNA was pelleted  
30 by centrifugation at 14k for 15 min, washed with 0.6 ml of ice-cold 70% ethanol, pelleted once again (10K, 10 min), air dried at room temperature and resuspended in DEPC (Sigma) treated millipore water. RNA was subject to

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 66 -

denaturing agarose gel electrophoresis in the presence of formaldehyde according to Sambrook et.al. (1989). The gel was Northern transferred to a zeta-probe membrane (Biorad) as described by Sambrook et.al. (1989). The probe was prepared by random-priming the 3' sequences of the HaSV genome  
5 using DNA and cDNA clones pSHVR15GB and pT7T2p71SR-1 as per manufacturer's instructions (Boehringer-Mannheim). Hybridization was carried out as described for the standard DNA probe protocol contained within the literature for the zeta-probe membrane (Biorad).

## 10 C. Vectors

Vectors as described below.

### Results

It has been found that HaSV will replicate in several continuous cell lines, of which the best is the *Spodoptera frugiperda* line SF9. Time course assays by  
15 Northern blotting in SF9 cells have shown that RNA 1 replication is clearly detectable within a few hours of infection. RNA 2 is present only in very small amounts early in infection and accumulates much more slowly than RNA 1 does. This observation is consistent with one made earlier in HaSV-infected  
20 larvae, where RNA2 replication was not observed until 3 days after infection.

Some apparent replication was also observed in *Drosophila* cells (DL2), but with the difference that more RNA 2 replication was observed at the early time points compared to the lepidopteran cell lines above.

25

Plasmids that express the HaSV genome as RNA transcripts from full length cDNA clones have been constructed and tested. These clones, constructed by PCR and carefully checked, have restriction sites immediately adjacent to the ends of the sequence. Transcription is driven from a specially-re-engineered  
30 *Drosophila* HSP70 promoter.

- 67 -

i) **Constructs for expression in insect cells**

The constructs are based on vectors carrying the *Drosophila* HSP or actin promoters and suitable polyadenylation signals from *Drosophila* (Corces & Pellicer (1984) *J. Biol. Chem.* 259: 14812-14817) or SV40 (Angelichio et al (1991) *Nucl. Acids. Res.* 18: 5037-5043). Since transcription from such plasmids generates viral RNAs carrying long 3' terminal extensions derived from sequences in the polyadenylation signal fragment, it is necessary to achieve cleavage of the transcript immediately after the 3' sequence of the viral RNA. These plasmids gave no virus replication, presumably because of the 3' terminal extension. The method of choice for obtaining authentic 3' termini is based on introduction of DNA sequences encoding a cis-acting ribozyme into the constructs. With suitable engineering, such a ribozyme will cleave immediately 3' to the viral sequences within the transcript. Suitable ribozymes, based on the hepatitis delta virus (Been M.D., Perrotta, A. T. & Rosenstein, S.P. *Biochemistry* 31, 11843-52 (1992) or the hairpin cassette ribozyme (Altschuler, M., Tritz R. & Hampel, A. *Gene* 122, 85-90 (1992) have been designed. This involves synthesis of overlapping oligonucleotides, which are then annealed and end-filled with the Klenow fragment of DNA polymerase, to create short DNA fragments encoding the desired ribozyme. These fragments carry restriction sites at their termini allowing them to be ligated into plasmids between the viral RNA cDNA (which has a 3' restriction site added by PCR) and the restriction fragment carrying the polyadenylation signal.

**EXAMPLE 8**

**SHEDDING OF INFECTED CELLS**

**Materials & Methods**

**A. Confocal Laser Scanning Microscopy. (CLSM)**

CLSM enables the visualisation and analysis of three-dimensional cell and tissue structures at the macro and molecular levels. The Leica CLSM used in this example is based on an MC 68020/68881 VME bus (20MHz) with standard 2Mbyte framestore and 4Mbyte RAM and OS9 operating system with programmes written in C code. It incorporates a Leica Diaplan research

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 68 -

microscope and using X10/0.45, X25/0.75, X40/1.30 and X63/1.30 Fluotar objectives has a claimed optical efficiency better than 90%. The confocal pinhole is software controlled over the range of 20 to 200  $\mu$ m. Excitation at 488 and 514 nm is provided by a 2 to 50 mW argon-ion laser.

5 B. Immunocytochemistry (ICC).

For whole mount ICC, tissues were dissected under saline and fixed in fresh 4% formaldehyde in phosphate buffered saline (PBS) for at least 15 mins. After multiple washes in PBS they were permeabilized either by 60 mins incubation in PBT (PLBS with 0.1% Triton X-100 plus 0.2% bovine serum albumin). After 30 mins blocking in PBT+N (5% normal goat serum) tissue was incubated in primary antibody diluted (1:40) in PBT+N for at least 2 hrs at room temperature then at 4 °C overnight. After extensive washing in PBT and 30 mins blocking in PBT+N the FITC conjugated secondary antibody diluted (1:60) in PBT+N was incubated for 2 hrs at room temperature plus 15 overnight at 4 °C. After multiple washes in PBT and PBS the tissue was cleared in 70% glycerol and mounted in 0.01%w/v p-phenylenediamine (Sigma#P1519) dissolved in 70% glycerol. All processing was at room temperature unless otherwise stated.

20 Results

The inventors' current model for the effect of HaSV involves the detection by the insect midgut of infected cells, their identification as infected and their subsequent shedding in numbers sufficient to cause irreparable damage to the insect midgut. The evidence for this is based on the above and on the 25 following direct observation of the fate of infected cells in midgut tissue over 1-3 days post infection. These results in repeat experiments were complicated by the discovery that another unrelated virus was present in the larval population being tested. Preliminary findings indicated that HaSV infection activates or facilitates pathogenesis of the unrelated virus and together these 30 cause severe disruption of the larval gut cells. Thus these two agents appear to act synergistically in causing gut cell disruption.

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 69 -

Midguts from larvae infected with HaSV were treated with the antiserum to purified HaSV particles (above) and examined under the Laser confocal microscope (described above). This established that some midgut cells were sufficiently infected with HaSV to give strong fluorescence signals. Such cells  
5 were moreover clearly separating from the surrounding tissue, a sign that they were in the process of being shed.

Similar observation have been made with other insect viruses (Flipsen et al (1992) Society for Invertebrate Pathology Abstract #96) although in these  
10 cases the effect is too localised and weak to cause any anti-feeding effect apparently only the small RNA virus of the tetraviridae which are localised to the gut and cause more-or-less severe anti-feeding effects in their hosts (Moore, N.F. in Kurstak E. (Ed) (1991) Viruses of Invertebrates. Marcel Dekker, New York pp277-285) are capable of such an effect to an extent  
15 sufficient for pest control.

Following on from the immune-fluorescence work, *in situ* hybridization can be carried out to detect RNA replication in infected cells. Furthermore, larvae infected with a recombinant HaSV expressing a foreign gene at early stages  
20 (by insertion of that gene into RNA 1 in place of the N-terminal portion of the replicase gene) can be studied. A correlation between virus replication and cell rejection can be confirmed by histochemical analysis of the midgut cells of the infected larvae. Thus the cell-shedding phenomenon offers a direct and rapid assay for early events in HaSV-infected gut tissue. Extracts of baculo-vector  
25 infected insect cells carrying empty HaSV particles can be fed to larvae directly and the midgut examined by toluidine blue staining and immune-fluorescence at intervals after infection. This will allow direct determination of whether the particles can bind the brush border membranes in intact gut, and whether such binding can induce the massive disruption evident in normally  
30 infected larvae. Control experiments using extracts from cells infected with the baculovector alone can be conducted to observe and distinguish effects due to the vector. The immune-fluorescence assay on midgut tissue allows analysis of

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 70 -

binding to midgut brushborder membranes. Once determined for wild-type capsid protein expressed from a baculo-vector, deletion or replacement mutants can be inserted into the baculovectors. Suitable cell extracts from these can be used to infect larvae.

5

## EXAMPLE 9

### ENGINEERED VIRUS AND USES

#### 10 Materials & Methods

(as indicated in earlier Examples)

##### i) Engineered virus as a vector for other toxin genes

This involves placing suitable genes under control of HaSV replication and encapsidation signals. Genes which may be suitable include intracellular insect  
 15 toxins such as ricin, neurotoxins, gelonin and diphtheria toxins. The toxin gene may be placed in the viral gene such that it is a silent (downstream) cistron on a polycistronic RNA, or in a minus strand orientation, requiring replication by the viral polymerase to be expressed. Standard techniques in molecular biology can be used to engineer these vectors.

20 A discussion of two recombinant HaSV vectors which have been designed is given below:

for RNA 1:

The reporter gene (or one of the toxin genes mentioned above) is inserted in place of the amino-terminal portion of the putative replicase gene, such that  
 25 the initiation codon used for the replicase (ie that at nucleotides 37-39 of the sequence) is now used to commence reporter gene translation. The fusion is achieved by the use of artificial NcoI restriction sites common to both sequences.

The short 36 nucleotide 5'-untranslated leader of RNA 1 (shown in upper  
 30 case) is synthesised as the following sequence:

ggggatccacaGTTCTGCCTCCCCCGGACGGTAAATATAGGGGAACCATG  
 Gtctagagg,

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 71 -

using two overlapping oligonucleotides comprising the first 40 nucleotides and the complement of the last 40 nucleotides respectively. These primers are annealed and end-filled by Klenow. The resulting fragment is then cut with BamHI and XbaI (sites underlined) and cloned with plasmid vector

5 pBSIISK(-).

The GUS gene carrying a NcoI site at the ATG codon was obtained as a NcoI-SacI fragment from plasmid pRAJ275 (Jefferson, RAJ Plant Mol. Biol. Rep 5, 3387-405 (1987)). This SacI site is located just downstream from the coding sequence for the GUS gene.

- 10 The 5' leader of RNA 1 is excised as a BamHI-NcoI fragment from the above vector, and is ligated together with the NcoI-SacI fragment carrying the GUS gene into plasmid pHSPRIRZ or pDHVRIRZ carrying the full-length cDNA insert of RNA 1 (see above) which has been cut with BamHI and SacI. The resulting plasmid then carries a complete form of RNA 1 but with the amino-
- 15 terminal portion of the replicase gene substituted by the GUS gene. It is desirable to produce a construct with approximately the same size as RNA 1 for encapsidation purposes.

- Similar approaches are adopted for RNA 2, with the foreign, reporter or toxin
- 20 gene fused to the initiation codon of either P17 or P71. In either case the context sequence of the introduced gene is modified to give the necessary expression level of that protein. The foreign gene is introduced into plasmids pHSPR2RZ or pDHVR2RZ.

- 25 The above recombinants have been described specifically as insertions of a reporter gene (GUS). The toxin genes to be inserted are described on page 13 of the specification. These preferably further require a signal peptide sequence added at the amino-terminus of the protein.

30

- 72 -

**ii) Capsid technology**

Identification of encapsidation (and replication) signals on virus RNA allows design of RNAs which can be encapsidated in HaSV particles during assembly of virus in a suitable production system. The virus capsids then carry the RNA of choice into the insects midgut cells where the RNA can perform its intended function. Examples of RNAs which may be encapsidated in this manner include RNAs for specific toxins such as intracellular toxins, such as ricin, gelonin, diphtheria toxins or neurotoxins. This strategy is based on the resistance of the virus particle to the harsh gut environment.

**iii) Other uses of the capsid particle**

The capsid particles can be used as vectors for protein toxins. Knowledge of icosahedral particle structure elucidated by the inventors suggests that the amino and especially the C-termini are present within the capsid interior. It is possible to replace or modify the amino acid sequence corresponding to P7 such that it encodes a suitable protein toxin which is cleaved off the bulk of the capsid protein during capsid maturation. As with toxin-encoding mRNAs, the HaSV capsid delivers it to the midgut cell of the feeding insect, where it exerts the desired toxic effect.

**iv) Use of HaSV in plants**

The use of HaSV in the production of insect-resistant transgenic plants are shown in Fig. 12. These inventions are based on the use of either the complete HaSV genome, or of the replicase gene as a tool for the amplification of suitable amplifiable mRNAs (e.g. encoding toxin) or of the capsid protein as a means to deliver insecticidal agents. These strategies are now described in some detail.

**a) Use of the complete HaSV genome**

Fragments of cDNA corresponding to the full-length HaSV genome components RNAs 1 and 2 are placed in a suitable vector for plant transformation under the control of either a constitutive plant promoter (e.g.

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 73 -

the CaMV 35S promoter mentioned above) or an inducible promoter or a tissue specific (e.g. leaf-specific) promoter. The cDNAs are followed by a cis-cleaving ribozyme and a suitable plant polyadenylation signal. Transcription and translation of these genes in transgenic plant tissues and cells leads to  
5 assembly of fully infectious virus particles to infect and kill feeding larvae.

A variation on this strategy is to remove from the cDNA for RNA2 the fragments encoding RNA encapsidation and/or replication signals. This results in either the assembly in the plant cells of HaSV particles carrying only  
10 RNA 1, or of HaSV particles carrying RNA 1 and a form of RNA 2 which cannot be replicated in the infected insect cell.

A further variation on this strategy is to modify the plant transgene encoding RNA 2 so that it is still replicatable and encapsidatable, but no  
15 longer express functional capsid protein. HaSV capsids made in such plant cells will then be capable of making both the replicase and P17 in infected insect cells, but not of assembling progeny virus particles therein (such as shown in Fig. 12(d)). These measures confer inherent biological safety in the form of containment on the use of such transgenic plant material.

20

(b) Use of portions of HaSV genome to deliver toxins to insect cells

This approach makes use of any of the systems described in (a) above. Plant cells contain an additional transgene encoding a suitable insect-specific, intracellular toxin (as described above). Such a toxin gene is expressed by  
25 plant RNA polymerase in either a positive or a negative sense (the latter is preferred) and in such a form that the RNA can be encapsidated by HaSV capsid protein and/or replicated by the HaSV replicase in infected insect cells (see Figs. 12a and 12b)

30 Transgenic plants would contain two different transgenes, making either unmodified capsid protein precursor or a modified form in which most of the carboxyterminal protein P7 is replaced by a suitable insect-specific toxin or one

- 74 -

which is inactive as part of a fusion protein. (Gelonin or other ribosome-inactivating proteins, insect gut toxins or neurotoxins may be suitable here.) Expression from these two transgenes would be regulated so that only the required amounts of the modified and unmodified forms are made in the plant cell, and assembled in such proportions into the capsoids. One way to modulate the production of capsotixin fusion proteins is to make translation of the carboxyterminal toxin reading frame dependent on a translational frameshift or read-through of a termination codon. With an appropriate low frequency of frame-shifting (eg 0.1 - 2%), it could even be sufficient to use a single transgene, if it were possible to synthesise the P7 portion and the toxin portion as overlapping genes. Upon assembly (which we have demonstrated in insect cells using the baculovirus vectors) and maturation, the protein precursors are cleaved and release the mature P7 and the toxin, which remain within the capsoids. These proteins are not released until capsoid disassembly occurs in insect gut cells. The processed form of the toxin is then able to kill the pest.

(c) HaSV particles devoid of nucleic acid carrying one or more suitable protein toxins and/or their mRNA

A protein toxin (or toxins) is expressed as a fusion with the capsid protein. The fusion protein then assembles into capsid carrying the toxin(s). These capsids present in the plant tissue exert an antifeeding effect on insects attaching the plant.

## EXAMPLE 10

### EXPRESSION OF Hasv IN OTHER DELIVERY VECTORS

#### Materials & Methods

(as indicated in earlier Examples)

Constructs similar to those for plant expression are introduced into yeast or bacteria by standard techniques. Virus particles are assembled for either fully infectious virus or any of the modified or biologically contained forms described in Example 9. Microbes produced in suitable fermentation or

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 75 -

culture facilities and carrying such forms of the virus are then delivered to the crop by spraying. The microbial cell wall provides extra protection for the virus particles produced within the microbe.

- 5 Well established techniques exist for culture and transformation of yeast (Ausubel, F.M. *et al* (eds) Current Protocols in Molecular Biology. J. Wiley & Sons, NY, 1989). An example of a yeast expression vector is pBM272, which contains the URA3 selectable marker (Johnston, M. & Davies, R.W. Mol. Cell. Biol. 4, 1440-8, (1984); Stone, D. & Craig, E. Mol. Cell. Biol. 10, 1622-32
- 10 (1990). Another example of an expression vector is pRJ28, carrying the Trp1 and Leu2 selectable markers.

Yeast has recently been shown to support replication of RNA replicons derived from a plant RNA virus, brome mosaic virus (Janda, M. & Ahlquist, P. Cell 72, 961-70 (1993). Since the BMV replicase is distantly related to that of HaSV, and the two viruses are likely to replicate by similar strategies within

15 cells, yeast cells probably contain all the cellular factors required for HaSV to generate infectious virus.

- 20 For bacteria, suitable expression vectors have been described above.

## SEQUENCE LISTING.

## (1) GENERAL INFORMATION:

- (i) APPLICANT: Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research  
Organisation and  
Pacific Seeds Pty. Ltd.
- (ia) INVENTORS: P. D. CHRISTIAN, K. H. J. GORDON and T. N. HANZLIK
- (ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: INSECT VIRUSES AND THEIR USES IN  
PROTECTING PLANTS
- (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 52
- (iv) CORRESPONDENCE ADDRESS:
  - (A) ADDRESSEE: DAVIES COLLISON CAVE
  - (B) STREET: 1 LITTLE COLLINS STREET
  - (C) CITY: MELBOURNE
  - (D) STATE: VICTORIA
  - (E) COUNTRY: AUSTRALIA
  - (F) ZIP: 3000
- (v) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:
  - (A) MEDIUM TYPE: Floppy disk
  - (B) COMPUTER: IBM PC compatible
  - (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: PC-DOS/MS-DOS
  - (D) SOFTWARE: PatentIn Release #1.0, Version #1.25
- (vi) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:
  - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER:
  - (B) FILING DATE: 13 AUGUST 1993
  - (C) CLASSIFICATION:
- (viii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:
  - (A) NAME: JOHN M. SLATTERY
  - (B) REGISTRATION NUMBER: NA
  - (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: 1613611
- (ix) TELECOMMUNICATION INFORMATION:
  - (A) TELEPHONE: (613) 254 2777

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 13 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:

GGATCCACAG NNN

13

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 28 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2:

ATGGGCGATG CCGGCGTCGC GTTCACAG

28

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:3:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:3:

ATGGAGGATG CTGGAGTGGC GTCACAG

27

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4:

ATGAGCGAGG CCGGCGTCGC GTCACAG

27

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:5:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 30 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:5:

CCATCGATGC CGGACTGGTA TCCCAGGGGG

30

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 31 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:

CCATCGATGC CGGACTGGTA TCCCGAGGGA C

31

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 39 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:

CCATCGATGA TCCAGCCTCC TCGCGGCGCC GGATGGCA

39

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 39 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:

GCTCTAGATC CATTGCCAT CCGAAGATGC CCATCCGGC

39

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 39 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9:

CCATCGATTT ATGCCGAGAA GGTAACCAGA GAAACACAC

39

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 39 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:

GCTCTAGACC AGGTAATATA CCACAACGTG TGTTCCTCT

39

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 45 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:11:

GGGGGGAATT CATTTAGGTG ACACTATACT TCTGCCTCCC CGGAC

45

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:12:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:12:

GGGGGGATCC TGGTATCCCA GGGGGGC

27

80

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 28 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:

CCGGAAGCTT GTTTTCTTT CTTTACCA

28

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 46 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:

GGGGGATCCG ATGGTATCCC GACGGACGCT CAGCAGGTGC CATAGG

46

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 52 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:

AAATAATTTT GTTACTTTAG AAGGACATAT ACATATGAGC GAGCGAGCAC AC

52

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 55 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:16:

AAATAATTTT GTTTAACCTT AAGAAGGAGA TCTACATATG CTGGAGTGGC GTCAC

55

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

81

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:17:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 30 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:17:

GGAGATCTAC ATATGGGAGA TGCTGGAGTG

30

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:18:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 17 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:18:

GTAGCGAACG TCGAGAA

17

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:19:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 31 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:19:

GGGGGATCCT CAGTTGTCAG TGCGGGGGTA G

31

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:20:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 28 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:20:

GGGGATCCCT AATTGGCACG AGCGGGCC

28

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

82

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:21:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 29 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:21:

AATTACATAT GCGGCCGCC GTTTCTGCC

29

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:22:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 29 base pairs
  - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:22:

AATTACATAT GTTCGCGGCC GCCGTTTCT

29

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:23:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 19 amino acids
  - (B) TYPE: amino acid
  - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein - N terminal

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:23:

Phe	Ala	Ala	Ala	Val	Ser	Ala	Phe	Ala	Ala	Asn	Met	Leu	Ser	Ser	Val
1				5						10					15

Leu Lys Ser

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:24:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 20 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: amino acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein - internal

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:24:

Pro Thr Leu Val Asp Gln Gly Phe Trp Ile Gly Gly Gln Tyr Ala Leu  
1                      5                      10                      15  
Thr Pro Thr Ser  
                    20

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:25:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 6 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: amino acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein - internal

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:25:

Phe Ala Ala Ala Val Ser  
1                      5

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:26:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 23 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: RNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:26:

GCGCCCCCUG GGAUACCAGG AUC

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:27:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 17 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:27:

TCAGCAGGTG GCATAGG

17

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:28:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 32 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(ix) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS  
(B) LOCATION: 6..32

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:28:

CCCAT ATG GGC GAT GCC GGC GTC GCG TCA CAG  
Met Gly Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln  
1 5

32

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:29:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 9 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: amino acid  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein - N-terminal

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:29:

Met Gly Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln  
1 5

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:30:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 32 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

- (ix) FEATURE:  
(A) NAME/KEY: CDS  
(B) LOCATION: 6..32

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:30:

CCCAT ATG AGC GAG GCC GGC GTC GCG TCA CAG  
Met Ser Glu Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln  
1 5

32

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:31:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 9 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: amino acid  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein - N-terminal

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:31:

Met Ser Glu Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln  
1 5

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:32:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
(A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs  
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

- (ix) FEATURE:  
(A) NAME/KEY: CDS  
(B) LOCATION: 1..27

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:32:

ATG GAG GAT GCT GGA GTG GCG TCA CAG  
Met Glu Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln  
1 5

27

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:33:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 9 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein - N-terminal

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:33:

Met Glu Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln  
1 5

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:34:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:34:

GGGGGATCCC GCGGATTTAT GAGCGAG

27

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:35:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 32 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:35:

GGGGGATCCC GCGGAGACAT GAGCGAGCAC AC

32

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:36:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:36:

GGGGGATCCA GCGACATGAG AGATGCTGGA GTGG

34

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:37:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
 (A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs  
 (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
 (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:37:

GGGGGATCCA GCGACATGAG AGATGCTGGA GTGC

34

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:38:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
 (A) LENGTH: 26 base pairs  
 (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
 (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:38:

GGGGGATCCG TTCTGCCTCC CCGGAC

26

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:39:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  
 (A) LENGTH: 5312 base pairs  
 (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
 (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

(ix) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS  
 (B) LOCATION: 37..5145

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:39:

GTTCTGCCTC CCCCCGACGG TAAATATAGG GGAACA ATG TAC GCG AAA GCG ACA  
 Met Tyr Ala Lys Ala Thr  
 1 5

54

GAC GTG GCG CGT GTC TAC GCC GCG GCA GAT GTC GCC TAC GCG AAC GTA  
 Asp Val Ala Arg Val Tyr Ala Ala Asp Val Ala Tyr Ala Asn Val  
 10 15 20

102

CTG CAG CAG AGA GCA GTC AAG TTG GAC TTC GCC CCG CCA CTG AAG GCA  
 Leu Gln Gln Arg Ala Val Lys Leu Asp Phe Ala Pro Pro Leu Lys Ala  
 25 30 35

150

CTA GAA ACC CTC CAC AGA CTG TAC TAT CCG CTG CCG TTC AAA GGG GGC  
 Leu Glu Thr Leu His Arg Leu Tyr Tyr Pro Leu Arg Phe Lys Gly Gly  
 40 45 50

198

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

88

ACT Thr 55	TTA Leu	CCC Pro	CCG Pro	ACA Thr	CAA Gln 60	CAC His	CCG Pro	ATC Ile	CTG Leu	GCC Ala 65	GGG Gly	CAC His	CAA Gln	CGT Arg	GTC Val 70	246
GCA Ala	GAA Glu	GAG Glu	GTT Val	CTG Leu 75	CAC His	AAT Asn	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	AGG Arg 80	GGA Gly	CGT Arg	AGC Ser	ACA Thr	GTG Val 85	CTC Leu	294
GAG Glu	ATA Ile	GGG Gly	CCG Pro 90	TCT Ser	CTG Leu	CAC His	AGC Ser	GCA Ala 95	CTT Leu	AAG Lys	CTA Leu	CAT His	GGG Gly 100	GCA Ala	CCG Pro	342
AAC Asn	GCC Ala	CCC Pro 105	GTC Val	GCA Ala	GAC Asp	TAT Tyr	CAC His 110	GGG Gly	TGC Cys	ACC Thr	AAG Lys	TAC Tyr 115	GGC Gly	ACC Thr	CGC Arg	390
GAC Asp 120	GGC Gly	TCG Ser	CGA Arg	CAC His	ATT Ile	ACG Thr 125	GCC Ala	TTA Leu	GAG Glu	TCT Ser	AGA Arg 130	TCC Ser	GTC Val	GCC Ala	ACA Thr	438
GGC Gly 135	CGG Arg	CCC Pro	GAG Glu	TTC Phe	AAG Lys 140	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	GCC Ala	TCA Ser	CTG Leu 145	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	GGC Gly	ATT Ile 150	486
GCC Ala	TCC Ser	CGC Arg	ACC Thr	TTC Phe 155	TGC Cys	GTC Val	GAC Asp	GGA Gly	GTC Val 160	GGC Gly	TCT Ser	TGC Cys	GCG Ala	TTC Phe 165	AAA Lys	534
TCG Ser	CGC Arg	GTT Val	GGA Gly 170	ATT Ile	GCC Ala	AAT Asn	CAC His	TCC Ser 175	CTC Leu	TAT Tyr	GAC Asp	GTG Val	ACC Thr 180	CTA Leu	GAG Glu	582
GAG Glu	CTG Leu	GCC Ala 185	AAT Asn	GCG Ala	TTT Phe	GAG Glu	AAC Asn 190	CAC His	GGA Gly	CTT Leu	CAC His	ATG Met 195	GTC Val	GCG Arg	GCG Ala	630
TTC Phe 200	ATG Met	CAC His	ATG Met	CCA Pro	GAA Glu	GAG Glu 205	CTG Leu	CTC Leu	TAC Tyr	ATG Met 210	GAC Asp	AAC Asn	GTG Val	GTT Val	AAT Asn	678
GCC Ala 215	GAG Glu	CTC Leu	GGC Gly	TAC Tyr	CGC Arg 220	TTC Phe	CAC His	GTT Val	ATT Ile	GAA Glu 225	GAG Glu	CCT Pro	ATG Met	GCT Ala	GTC Val 230	726
AAG Lys	GAC Asp	TGC Cys	GCA Ala	TTC Phe 235	CAG Gln	GGG Gly	GGG Gly	GAC Asp	CTC Leu 240	CGT Arg	CTC Leu	CAC His	TTC Phe	CCT Pro 245	GAG Glu	774
TTG Leu	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	ATC Ile	AAC Asn	GAG Glu	AGC Ser	CAA Gln	GAG Glu 255	CGG Arg	CGC Arg	ATC Ile	GAG Glu	AGG Arg 260	CTG Leu	GCC Ala	822
GCC Ala	CGC Arg	GGC Gly 265	TCC Ser	TAC Tyr	TCC Ser	AGA Arg	CGC Arg 270	GTC Ala	ATT Ile	TTC Phe	TCC Ser 275	GGC Gly	GAC Asp	GAC Asp		870
GAC Asp 280	TGG Trp	GGT Gly	GAT Asp	GCG Ala	TAC Tyr	TTA Leu 285	CAC His	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	CAC His	ACA Thr 290	TGG Trp	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	TAC Tyr	918
CTA Leu 295	CTG Leu	GTG Val	AGG Arg	AAC Asn	TAC Tyr 300	CCC Pro	ACT Thr	CCG Pro	TTT Phe	GGT Gly 305	TTC Phe	TCA Ser	CTC Leu	CAT His	ATA Ile 310	966

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

GAA GTC CAG AGG CGC CAC GGC TCC AGC ATT GAG CTG CGC ATC ACT CGC Glu Val Gln Arg Arg His Gly Ser Ser Ile Glu Leu Arg Ile Thr Arg 315 320 325	1014
GCG CCA CCT GGA GAC CGC ATG CTG GCC GTC GTC CCA AGG ACG TCC CAA Ala Pro Pro Gly Asp Arg Met Leu Ala Val Val Pro Arg Thr Ser Gln 330 335 340	1062
GGC CTC TGC AGA ATC CCA AAC ATC TTT TAT TAC GCC GAC GCG TCG GGC Gly Leu Cys Arg Ile Pro Asn Ile Phe Tyr Tyr Ala Asp Ala Ser Gly 345 350 355	1110
ACT GAG CAT AAG ACC ATC CTT ACG TCA CAG CAC AAA GTC AAC ATG CTG Thr Glu His Lys Thr Ile Leu Thr Ser Gln His Lys Val Asn Met Leu 360 365 370	1158
CTC AAT TTT ATG CAA ACG CGT CCT GAG AAG GAA CTA GTC GAC ATG ACC Leu Asn Phe Met Gln Thr Arg Pro Glu Lys Glu Leu Val Asp Met Thr 375 380 385 390	1206
GTC TTG ATG TCG TTC GCG CGC GCT AGG CTG CGC GCG ATC GTC GTC GCC Val Leu Met Ser Phe Ala Arg Ala Arg Leu Arg Ala Ile Val Val Ala 395 400 405	1254
TCA GAA GTC ACC GAG AGC TCC TGG AAC ATC TCA CCG GCT GAC CTG GTC Ser Glu Val Thr Glu Ser Ser Trp Asn Ile Ser Pro Ala Asp Leu Val 410 415 420	1302
CGC ACT GTC GTG TCT CTT TAC GTC CTC CAC ATC ATC GAG CGC CGA AGG Arg Thr Val Val Ser Leu Tyr Val Leu His Ile Ile Glu Arg Arg Arg 425 430 435	1350
GCT GCG GTC GCT GTC AAG ACC GCC AAG GAC GAC GTC TTT GGA GAG ACT Ala Ala Val Ala Val Lys Thr Ala Lys Asp Asp Val Phe Gly Glu Thr 440 445 450	1398
TCG TTC TGG GAG AGT CTC AAG CAC GTC TTG GGC TCC TGT TGC GGT CTG Ser Phe Trp Glu Ser Leu Lys His Val Leu Gly Ser Cys Cys Gly Leu 455 460 465 470	1446
CGC AAC CTC AAA GGC ACC GAC GTC GTC TTT ACT AAG CGC GTC GTC GAT Arg Asn Leu Lys Gly Thr Asp Val Val Phe Thr Lys Arg Val Val Asp 475 480 485	1494
AAG TAC CGA GTC CAC TCG CTC GGA GAC ATA ATC TGC GAC GTC CGC CTG Lys Tyr Arg Val His Ser Leu Gly Asp Ile Ile Cys Asp Val Arg Leu 490 495 500	1542
TCC CCT GAA CAG GTC GGC TTC CTG CCG TCC CGC GTA CCA CCT GCC CGC Ser Pro Glu Gln Val Gly Phe Leu Pro Ser Arg Val Pro Pro Ala Arg 505 510 515	1590
GTC TTT CAC GAC AGG GAA GAG CTT GAG GTC CTT CGC GAA GCT GGC TGC Val Phe His Asp Arg Glu Glu Leu Glu Val Leu Arg Glu Ala Gly Cys 520 525 530	1638
TAC AAC GAA CGT CCG GTA CCT TCC ACT CCT CCT GTG GAG GAG CCC CAA Tyr Asn Glu Arg Pro Val Pro Ser Thr Pro Pro Val Glu Glu Pro Gln 535 540 545 550	1686

GGT	TTC	GAC	GCC	GAC	TTG	TGG	CAC	GCG	ACC	GCG	GCC	TCA	CTC	CCC	GAG	1734
Gly	Phe	Asp	Ala	Asp	Leu	Trp	His	Ala	Thr	Ala	Ala	Ser	Leu	Pro	Glu	
				555					560					565		
TAC	CGC	GCC	ACC	TTG	CAG	GCA	GGT	CTC	AAC	ACC	GAC	GTC	AAG	CAG	CTC	1782
Tyr	Arg	Ala	Thr	Leu	Gln	Ala	Gly	Leu	Asn	Thr	Asp	Val	Lys	Gln	Leu	
			570					575					580			
AAG	ATC	ACC	CTC	GAG	AAC	GCC	CTC	AAG	ACC	ATC	GAC	GGG	CTC	ACC	CTC	1830
Lys	Ile	Thr	Leu	Glu	Asn	Ala	Leu	Lys	Thr	Ile	Asp	Gly	Leu	Thr	Leu	
		585					590					595				
TCC	CCA	GTC	AGA	GGC	CTC	GAG	ATG	TAC	GAG	GGC	CCG	CCA	GGC	AGC	GGC	1878
Ser	Pro	Val	Arg	Gly	Leu	Glu	Met	Tyr	Glu	Gly	Pro	Pro	Gly	Ser	Gly	
	600					605					610					
AAG	ACG	GGC	ACC	CTC	ATC	GCC	GCC	CTT	GAG	GCC	GCG	GGC	GGT	AAA	GCA	1926
Lys	Thr	Gly	Thr	Leu	Ile	Ala	Ala	Leu	Glu	Ala	Ala	Gly	Gly	Lys	Ala	
615					620					625					630	
CTT	TAC	GTG	GCA	CCC	ACC	AGA	GAA	CTG	AGA	GAG	GCT	ATG	GAC	CGG	CGG	1974
Leu	Tyr	Val	Ala	Pro	Thr	Arg	Glu	Leu	Arg	Glu	Ala	Met	Asp	Arg	Arg	
				635					640					645		
ATC	AAA	CCG	CCG	TCC	GCC	TCG	GCT	ACG	CAA	CAT	GTC	GCC	CTT	GCG	ATT	2022
Ile	Lys	Pro	Pro	Ser	Ala	Ser	Ala	Thr	Gln	His	Val	Ala	Leu	Ala	Ile	
			650					655					660			
CTC	CGT	CGT	GCC	ACC	GCC	GAG	GGC	GCC	CCT	TTC	GCT	ACC	GTG	GTT	ATC	2070
Leu	Arg	Arg	Ala	Thr	Ala	Glu	Gly	Ala	Pro	Phe	Ala	Thr	Val	Val	Ile	
		665					670					675				
GAC	GAG	TGC	TTC	ATG	TTC	CCG	CTC	GTG	TAC	GTC	GCG	ATC	GTG	CAC	GCC	2118
Asp	Glu	Cys	Phe	Met	Phe	Pro	Leu	Val	Tyr	Val	Ala	Ile	Val	His	Ala	
	680					685					690					
TTG	TCC	CCG	AGC	TCA	CGA	ATA	GTC	CTT	GTA	GGG	GAC	GTC	CAC	CAA	ATC	2166
Leu	Ser	Pro	Ser	Ser	Arg	Ile	Val	Leu	Val	Gly	Asp	Val	His	Gln	Ile	
695					700					705					710	
GGG	TTT	ATA	GAC	TTC	CAA	GGC	ACA	AGC	GCG	AAC	ATG	CCG	CTC	GTT	CGC	2214
Gly	Phe	Ile	Asp	Phe	Gln	Gly	Thr	Ser	Ala	Asn	Met	Pro	Leu	Val	Arg	
				715					720					725		
GAC	GTC	GTT	AAG	CAG	TGC	CGT	CGG	CGC	ACT	TTC	AAC	CAA	ACC	AAG	CGC	2262
Asp	Val	Val	Lys	Gln	Cys	Arg	Arg	Arg	Thr	Phe	Asn	Gln	Thr	Lys	Arg	
			730					735					740			
TGT	CCG	GCC	GAC	GTC	GTT	GCC	ACC	ACG	TTT	TTC	CAG	AGC	TTG	TAC	CCC	2310
Cys	Pro	Ala	Asp	Val	Val	Ala	Thr	Thr	Phe	Phe	Gln	Ser	Leu	Tyr	Pro	
		745					750					755				
GGG	TGC	ACA	ACC	ACC	TCA	GGG	TGC	GTC	GCA	TCC	ATC	AGC	CAC	GTC	GCC	2358
Gly	Cys	Thr	Thr	Thr	Ser	Gly	Cys	Val	Ala	Ser	Ile	Ser	His	Val	Ala	
	760					765					770					
CCA	GAC	TAC	CGC	AAC	AGC	CAG	GCG	CAA	ACG	CTC	TGC	TTC	ACG	CAG	GAG	2406
Pro	Asp	Tyr	Arg	Asn	Ser	Gln	Ala	Gln	Thr	Leu	Cys	Phe	Thr	Gln	Glu	
775					780					785					790	

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

GAA AAG TCG CGC CAC GGG GCT GAG GGC GCG ATG ACT GTG CAC GAA GCG Glu Lys Ser Arg His Gly Ala Glu Gly Ala Met Thr Val His Glu Ala 795 800	2454
CAG GGA CGC ACT TTT GCG TCT GTC ATT CTG CAT TAC AAC GGC TCC ACA Gln Gly Arg Thr Phe Ala Ser Val Ile Leu His Tyr Asn Gly Ser Thr 810 815 820	2502
GCA GAG CAG AAG CTC CTC GCT GAG AAG TCG CAC CTT CTA GTC GGC ATC Ala Glu Gln Lys Leu Leu Ala Glu Lys Ser His Leu Leu Val Gly Ile 825 830 835	2550
ACG CGC CAC ACC AAC CAC CTG TAC ATC CGC GAC CCG ACA GGT GAC ATT Thr Arg His Thr Asn His Leu Tyr Ile Arg Asp Pro Thr Gly Asp Ile 840 845 850	2598
GAG AGA CAA CTC AAC CAT AGC GCG AAA GCC GAG GTG TTT ACA GAC ATC Glu Arg Gln Leu Asn His Ser Ala Lys Ala Glu Val Phe Thr Asp Ile 855 860 865 870	2646
CCT GCA CCC CTG GAG ATC ACG ACT GTC AAA CCG AGT GAA GAG GTG CAG Pro Ala Pro Leu Glu Ile Thr Thr Val Lys Pro Ser Glu Glu Val Gln 875 880 885	2694
CGC AAC GAA GTG ATG GCA ACG ATA CCC CCG CAG AGT GCC ACG CCG CAC Arg Asn Glu Val Met Ala Thr Ile Pro Pro Gln Ser Ala Thr Pro His 890 895 900	2742
GGA GCA ATC CAT CTG CTC CGC AAG AAC TTC GGG GAC CAA CCC GAC TGT Gly Ala Ile His Leu Leu Arg Lys Asn Phe Gly Asp Gln Pro Asp Cys 905 910 915	2790
GGC TGT GTC GCT TTG GCG AAG ACC GGC TAC GAG GTG TTT GGC GGT CGT Gly Cys Val Ala Leu Ala Lys Thr Gly Tyr Glu Val Phe Gly Gly Arg 920 925 930	2838
GCC AAA ATC AAC GTA GAG CTT GCC GAA CCC GAC GCG ACC CCG AAG CCG Ala Lys Ile Asn Val Glu Leu Ala Glu Pro Asp Ala Thr Pro Lys Pro 935 940 945 950	2886
CAT AGG GCG TTC CAG GAA GGG GTA CAG TGG GTC AAG GTC ACC AAC GCG His Arg Ala Phe Gln Glu Gly Val Gln Trp Val Lys Val Thr Asn Ala 955 960 965	2934
TCT AAC AAA CAC CAG GCG CTC CAG ACG CTG TTG TCC CGC TAC ACC AAG Ser Asn Lys His Gln Ala Leu Gln Thr Leu Leu Ser Arg Tyr Thr Lys 970 975 980	2982
CGA AGC GCT GAC CTG CCG CTA CAC GAA GCT AAG GAG GAC GTC AAA CCG Arg Ser Ala Asp Leu Pro Leu His Glu Ala Lys Glu Asp Val Lys Arg 985 990 995	3030
ATG CTA AAC TCG CTT GAC CGA CAT TGG GAC TGG ACT GTC ACT GAA GAC Met Leu Asn Ser Leu Asp Arg His Trp Asp Trp Thr Val Thr Glu Asp 1000 1005 1010	3078
GCC CGT GAC CGA GCT GTC TTC GAG ACC CAG CTC AAG TTC ACC CAA CCG Ala Arg Asp Arg Ala Val Phe Glu Thr Gln Leu Lys Phe Thr Gln Arg 1015 1020 1025 1030	3126

GGC GGC ACC GTC GAA GAC CTG CTG GAG CCA GAC GAC CCC TAC ATC CGT Gly Gly Thr Val Glu Asp Leu Leu Glu Pro Asp Asp Pro Tyr Ile Arg 1035 1040 1045	3174
GAC ATA GAC TTC CTT ATG AAG ACT CAG CAG AAA GTG TCG CCC AAG CCG Asp Ile Asp Phe Leu Met Lys Thr Gln Gln Lys Val Ser Pro Lys Pro 1050 1055 1060	3222
ATC AAT ACG GGC AAG GTC GGG CAG GGG ATC GCC GCT CAC TCA AAG TCT Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys Val Gly Gln Gly Ile Ala Ala His Ser Lys Ser 1065 1070 1075	3270
CTC AAC TTC GTC CTC GCC GCT TGG ATA CGC ATA CTC GAG GAG ATA CTC Leu Asn Phe Val Leu Ala Ala Trp Ile Arg Ile Leu Glu Glu Ile Leu 1080 1085 1090	3318
CGT ACC GGG AGC CGC ACG GTC CGG TAC AGC AAC GGT CTC CCC GAC GAA Arg Thr Gly Ser Arg Thr Val Arg Tyr Ser Asn Gly Leu Pro Asp Glu 1095 1100 1105 1110	3366
GAA GAG GCC ATG CTG CTC GAA GCG AAG ATC AAT CAA GTC CCA CAC GCC Glu Glu Ala Met Leu Leu Glu Ala Lys Ile Asn Gln Val Pro His Ala 1115 1120 1125	3414
ACG TTC GTC TCG GCG GAC TGG ACC GAG TTT GAC ACC GCC CAC AAT AAC Thr Phe Val Ser Ala Asp Trp Thr Glu Phe Asp Thr Ala His Asn Asn 1130 1135 1140	3462
ACG AGT GAG CTG CTC TTC GCC GCC CTT TTA GAG CGC ATC GGC ACG CCT Thr Ser Glu Leu Leu Phe Ala Leu Leu Glu Arg Ile Gly Thr Pro 1145 1150 1155	3510
GCA GCT GCC GTT AAT CTA TTC AGA GAA CGG TGT GGG AAA CGC ACC TTG Ala Ala Ala Val Asn Leu Phe Arg Glu Arg Cys Gly Lys Arg Thr Leu 1160 1165 1170	3558
CGA GCG AAG GGT CTA GGC TCC GTT GAA GTC GAC GGT CTC CTC GAC TCC Arg Ala Lys Gly Leu Gly Ser Val Glu Val Asp Gly Leu Leu Asp Ser 1175 1180 1185 1190	3606
GGC GCA GCT TGG ACG CCT TGC CGC AAC ACC ATC TTC TCT GCC GCC GTC Gly Ala Ala Trp Thr Pro Cys Arg Asn Thr Ile Phe Ser Ala Ala Val 1195 1200 1205	3654
ATG CTC ACG CTC TTC CGC GGC GTC AAG TTC GCA GCT TTC AAA GGC GAC Met Leu Thr Leu Phe Arg Gly Val Lys Phe Ala Ala Phe Lys Gly Asp 1210 1215 1220	3702
GAC TCG CTC CTC TGT GGT AGC CAT TAC CTC CGT TTC GAC GCT AGC CGC Asp Ser Leu Leu Cys Gly Ser His Tyr Leu Arg Phe Asp Ala Ser Arg 1225 1230 1235	3750
CTT CAC ATG GGC GAA CGT TAC AAG ACC AAA CAT TTG AAG GTC GAG GTG Leu His Met Gly Glu Arg Tyr Lys Thr Lys His Leu Lys Val Glu Val 1240 1245 1250	3798
CAG AAA ATC GTG CCG TAC ATC GGA CTC CTC GTC TCC GCT GAG CAG GTC Gln Lys Ile Val Pro Tyr Ile Gly Leu Leu Val Ser Ala Glu Gln Val 1255 1260 1265 1270	3846

GTC CTC GAC CCT GTC AGG AGC GCT CTC AAG ATA TTT GGG CGC TGC TAC Val Leu Asp Pro Val Arg Ser Ala Leu Lys Ile Phe Gly Arg Cys Tyr 1275 1280 1285	3894
ACA AGC GAA CTC CTT TAC TCC AAG TAC GTG GAG GCT GTG AGA GAC ATC Thr Ser Glu Leu Leu Tyr Ser Lys Tyr Val Glu Ala Val Arg Asp Ile 1290 1295 1300	3942
ACC AAG GGC TGG AGT GAC GCC CGC TAC CAC AGC CTC CTG TGC CAC ATG Thr Lys Gly Trp Ser Asp Ala Arg Tyr His Ser Leu Leu Cys His Met 1305 1310 1315	3990
TCA GCA TGC TAC TAC AAT TAC GCG CCG GAG TCT GCG GCG TAC ATC ATC Ser Ala Cys Tyr Tyr Asn Tyr Ala Pro Glu Ser Ala Ala Tyr Ile Ile 1320 1325 1330	4038
GAC GCT GTT GTT CGC TTT GGG CGC GGC GAC TTC CCG TTT GAA CAA CTG Asp Ala Val Val Arg Phe Gly Arg Gly Asp Phe Pro Phe Glu Gln Leu 1335 1340 1345 1350	4086
CGC GTG GTG CGT GCC CAT GTG CAG GCA CCC GAC GCT TAC AGC AGC ACG Arg Val Val Arg Ala His Val Gln Ala Pro Asp Ala Tyr Ser Ser Thr 1355 1360 1365	4134
TAT CCG GCT AAC GTG CGC GCA TCG TGC CTT GAC CAC GTC TTC GAG CCC Tyr Pro Ala Asn Val Arg Ala Ser Cys Leu Asp His Val Phe Glu Pro 1370 1375 1380	4182
CGC CAG GCC GCC GCC CCG GCA GGT TTC GTT GCG ACA TGT GCG AAG CCG Arg Gln Ala Ala Pro Ala Gly Phe Val Ala Thr Cys Ala Lys Pro 1385 1390 1395	4230
GAA ACG CCT TCT TCA CTT ACC GCG AAA GCT GGT GTT TCT GCG ACT ACA Glu Thr Pro Ser Ser Leu Ala Lys Ala Gly Val Ser Ala Thr Thr 1400 1405 1410	4278
AGC CAC GTT GCG ACT GGG ACT GCG CCC CCG GAG TCT CCA TGG GAT GCA Ser His Val Ala Thr Gly Thr Ala Pro Pro Glu Ser Pro Trp Asp Ala 1415 1420 1425 1430	4326
CCT GCA GCC AAC AGC TTT TCG GAG TTA TTG ACA CCG GAG ACC CCG TCC Pro Ala Ala Asn Ser Phe Ser Glu Leu Leu Thr Pro Glu Thr Pro Ser 1435 1440 1445	4374
ACA TCA TCC TCG CCG TCA TCG TCT TCA TCG GAC TCC TCT ACA TCG TGT Thr Ser Ser Ser Pro Ser Ser Ser Ser Asp Ser Ser Thr Ser Cys 1450 1455 1460	4422
GGA AGG TCG CTC AGT GGT GGA GAC ACC GCA AGG ACC ACA GAA GAC TTG Gly Arg Ser Leu Ser Gly Gly Asp Thr Ala Arg Thr Thr Glu Asp Leu 1465 1470 1475	4470
AAC AGC AGA AAG CCG CCT TCG CAA GAC AGG CAA TCA CGC TCG TCT GAA Asn Ser Arg Lys Pro Pro Ser Gln Asp Arg Gln Ser Arg Ser Ser Glu 1480 1485 1490	4518
TGT CTG GAC AGA AGC GGA GAA AGG ACA GGC AGT TCG TTA ACT GCC CCC Cys Leu Asp Arg Ser Gly Glu Arg Thr Gly Ser Ser Leu Thr Ala Pro 1495 1500 1505 1510	4566

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

ACT GCT CCG AGC CCC TCA TTC TCA TTT TCG GAA AGA GCT CGA CTG GCG Thr Ala Pro Ser Pro Ser Phe Ser Phe Ser Glu Arg Ala Arg Leu Ala 1515 1520 1525	4614
ACC GGG CCG ACT GTC GCC GCT GCG ACA TCA CCT TCG GCA ACC CCA TCC Thr Gly Pro Thr Val Ala Ala Ala Thr Ser Pro Ser Ala Thr Pro Ser 1530 1535 1540	4662
TGC GCC ACG GAC CAG GTT GCC GCG AGG ACC ACG CCG GAC TTT GCG CCT Cys Ala Thr Asp Gln Val Ala Ala Arg Thr Thr Pro Asp Phe Ala Pro 1545 1550 1555	4710
TTC CTG GGT TCC CAG TCT GCC CGT GCT GTC TCG AAG CCG TAC CGG CCC Phe Leu Gly Ser Gln Ser Ala Arg Ala Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Arg Pro 1560 1565 1570	4758
CCC ACG ACT GCC CGT TGG AAA GAA GTC ACC CCG CTC CAC GCG TGG AAG Pro Thr Thr Ala Arg Trp Lys Glu Val Thr Pro Leu His Ala Trp Lys 1575 1580 1585 1590	4806
GGC GTG ACC GGA GAC CGA CCG GAA GTC AGG GAG GAC CCG GAG ACA GCG Gly Val Thr Gly Asp Arg Pro Glu Val Arg Glu Asp Pro Glu Thr Ala 1595 1600 1605	4854
CGC GTC GTC CAG GCT CTG ATC AGC GGC CGT TAT CCT CAG AAG ACG AAG Ala Val Val Gln Ala Leu Ile Ser Gly Arg Tyr Pro Gln Lys Thr Lys 1610 1615 1620	4902
CTT TCC TCC GAC GCA TCC AAA GGC TAC TCA AGA ACT AAG GGA TGC TCA Leu Ser Ser Asp Ala Ser Lys Gly Tyr Ser Arg Thr Lys Gly Cys Ser 1625 1630 1635	4950
CAA TCC ACC TCT TTT CCT GCC CCG AGT GCG GAT TAC CAG GCC CGC GAC Gln Ser Thr Ser Phe Pro Ala Pro Ser Ala Asp Tyr Gln Ala Arg Asp 1640 1645 1650	4998
TGC CAG ACA GTC CGA GTC TGC GCG GCC GCT GCA GAG ATG GCG CGC TCA Cys Gln Thr Val Arg Val Cys Arg Ala Ala Ala Glu Met Ala Arg Ser 1655 1660 1665 1670	5046
TGT ATT CAC GAG CCG TTG GCT TCA TCT GCC GCC AGT GCC GAC TTG AAG Cys Ile His Glu Pro Leu Ala Ser Ser Ala Ala Ser Ala Asp Leu Lys 1675 1680 1685	5094
CGC ATA CGC TCT ACC TCG GAC TCT GTT CCC GAT GTA AAG ATC AGC AAG Arg Ile Arg Ser Thr Ser Asp Ser Val Pro Asp Val Lys Ile Ser Lys 1690 1695 1700	5142
AGC GCA TGAAGGAACA AAATTAGTTT CCTTGTTCTG AAACAAGGTG GTCCCTCCCA Ser Ala	5198
TTGAGGTAAA GACTCTGGTG AGTCCTCAAC GTTACTCGTT GAGTCTGCTG CGGTTTCGATT	5258
CCATTCCCAA GCAGCAAAGG GTGCGCAACT AGTACGGCGC CCCCTGGGAT ACCA	5312

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:40:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

(A) LENGTH: 1703 amino acids

(B) TYPE: amino acid

(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:40:

```

Met Tyr Ala Lys Ala Thr Asp Val Ala Arg Val Tyr Ala Ala Ala Asp
 1           5           10           15
Val Ala Tyr Ala Asn Val Leu Gln Gln Arg Ala Val Lys Leu Asp Phe
          20           25           30
Ala Pro Pro Leu Lys Ala Leu Glu Thr Leu His Arg Leu Tyr Tyr Pro
          35           40           45
Leu Arg Phe Lys Gly Gly Thr Leu Pro Pro Thr Gln His Pro Ile Leu
          50           55           60
Ala Gly His Gln Arg Val Ala Glu Glu Val Leu His Asn Phe Ala Arg
          65           70           75           80
Gly Arg Ser Thr Val Leu Glu Ile Gly Pro Ser Leu His Ser Ala Leu
          85           90           95
Lys Leu His Gly Ala Pro Asn Ala Pro Val Ala Asp Tyr His Gly Cys
          100          105          110
Thr Lys Tyr Gly Thr Arg Asp Gly Ser Arg His Ile Thr Ala Leu Glu
          115          120          125
Ser Arg Ser Val Ala Thr Gly Arg Pro Glu Phe Lys Ala Asp Ala Ser
          130          135          140
Leu Leu Ala Asn Gly Ile Ala Ser Arg Thr Phe Cys Val Asp Gly Val
          145          150          155          160
Gly Ser Cys Ala Phe Lys Ser Arg Val Gly Ile Ala Asn His Ser Leu
          165          170          175
Tyr Asp Val Thr Leu Glu Glu Leu Ala Asn Ala Phe Glu Asn His Gly
          180          185          190
Leu His Met Val Arg Ala Phe Met His Met Pro Glu Glu Leu Leu Tyr
          195          200          205
Met Asp Asn Val Val Asn Ala Glu Leu Gly Tyr Arg Phe His Val Ile
          210          215          220
Glu Glu Pro Met Ala Val Lys Asp Cys Ala Phe Gln Gly Gly Asp Leu
          225          230          235          240
Arg Leu His Phe Pro Glu Leu Asp Phe Ile Asn Glu Ser Gln Glu Arg
          245          250          255
Arg Ile Glu Arg Leu Ala Ala Arg Gly Ser Tyr Ser Arg Arg Ala Val
          260          265          270

```

Ile Phe Ser Gly Asp Asp Asp Trp Gly Asp Ala Tyr Leu His Asp Phe  
 275 280 285  
 His Thr Trp Leu Ala Tyr Leu Leu Val Arg Asn Tyr Pro Thr Pro Phe  
 290 295 300  
 Gly Phe Ser Leu His Ile Glu Val Gln Arg Arg His Gly Ser Ser Ile  
 305 310 315 320  
 Glu Leu Arg Ile Thr Arg Ala Pro Pro Gly Asp Arg Met Leu Ala Val  
 325 330 335  
 Val Pro Arg Thr Ser Gln Gly Leu Cys Arg Ile Pro Asn Ile Phe Tyr  
 340 345 350  
 Tyr Ala Asp Ala Ser Gly Thr Glu His Lys Thr Ile Leu Thr Ser Gln  
 355 360 365  
 His Lys Val Asn Met Leu Leu Asn Phe Met Gln Thr Arg Pro Glu Lys  
 370 375 380  
 Glu Leu Val Asp Met Thr Val Leu Met Ser Phe Ala Arg Ala Arg Leu  
 385 390 395 400  
 Arg Ala Ile Val Val Ala Ser Glu Val Thr Glu Ser Ser Trp Asn Ile  
 405 410 415  
 Ser Pro Ala Asp Leu Val Arg Thr Val Val Ser Leu Tyr Val Leu His  
 420 425 430  
 Ile Ile Glu Arg Arg Arg Ala Ala Val Ala Val Lys Thr Ala Lys Asp  
 435 440 445  
 Asp Val Phe Gly Glu Thr Ser Phe Trp Glu Ser Leu Lys His Val Leu  
 450 455 460  
 Gly Ser Cys Cys Gly Leu Arg Asn Leu Lys Gly Thr Asp Val Val Phe  
 465 470 475 480  
 Thr Lys Arg Val Val Asp Lys Tyr Arg Val His Ser Leu Gly Asp Ile  
 485 490 495  
 Ile Cys Asp Val Arg Leu Ser Pro Glu Gln Val Gly Phe Leu Pro Ser  
 500 505 510  
 Arg Val Pro Pro Ala Arg Val Phe His Asp Arg Glu Glu Leu Glu Val  
 515 520 525  
 Leu Arg Glu Ala Gly Cys Tyr Asn Glu Arg Pro Val Pro Ser Thr Pro  
 530 535 540  
 Pro Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Gly Phe Asp Ala Asp Leu Trp His Ala Thr  
 545 550 555 560  
 Ala Ala Ser Leu Pro Glu Tyr Arg Ala Thr Leu Gln Ala Gly Leu Asn  
 565 570 575  
 Thr Asp Val Lys Gln Leu Lys Ile Thr Leu Glu Asn Ala Leu Lys Thr  
 580 585 590

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

Ile Asp Gly L u Thr Leu Ser Pro Val Arg Gly Leu Glu Met Tyr Glu  
 595 600 605  
 Gly Pro Pro Gly Ser Gly Lys Thr Gly Thr Leu Ile Ala Ala Leu Glu  
 610 615 620  
 Ala Ala Gly Gly Lys Ala Leu Tyr Val Ala Pro Thr Arg Glu Leu Arg  
 625 630 635 640  
 Glu Ala Met Asp Arg Arg Ile Lys Pro Pro Ser Ala Ser Ala Thr Gln  
 645 650 655  
 His Val Ala Leu Ala Ile Leu Arg Arg Ala Thr Ala Glu Gly Ala Pro  
 660 665 670  
 Phe Ala Thr Val Val Ile Asp Glu Cys Phe Met Phe Pro Leu Val Tyr  
 675 680 685  
 Val Ala Ile Val His Ala Leu Ser Pro Ser Ser Arg Ile Val Leu Val  
 690 695 700  
 Gly Asp Val His Gln Ile Gly Phe Ile Asp Phe Gln Gly Thr Ser Ala  
 705 710 715 720  
 Asn Met Pro Leu Val Arg Asp Val Val Lys Gln Cys Arg Arg Arg Thr  
 725 730 735  
 Phe Asn Gln Thr Lys Arg Cys Pro Ala Asp Val Val Ala Thr Thr Phe  
 740 745 750  
 Phe Gln Ser Leu Tyr Pro Gly Cys Thr Thr Thr Ser Gly Cys Val Ala  
 755 760 765  
 Ser Ile Ser His Val Ala Pro Asp Tyr Arg Asn Ser Gln Ala Gln Thr  
 770 775 780  
 Leu Cys Phe Thr Gln Glu Glu Lys Ser Arg His Gly Ala Glu Gly Ala  
 785 790 795 800  
 Met Thr Val His Glu Ala Gln Gly Arg Thr Phe Ala Ser Val Ile Leu  
 805 810 815  
 His Tyr Asn Gly Ser Thr Ala Glu Gln Lys Leu Leu Ala Glu Lys Ser  
 820 825 830  
 His Leu Leu Val Gly Ile Thr Arg His Thr Asn His Leu Tyr Ile Arg  
 835 840 845  
 Asp Pro Thr Gly Asp Ile Glu Arg Gln Leu Asn His Ser Ala Lys Ala  
 850 855 860  
 Glu Val Phe Thr Asp Ile Pro Ala Pro Leu Glu Ile Thr Thr Val Lys  
 865 870 875 880  
 Pro Ser Glu Glu Val Gln Arg Asn Glu Val Met Ala Thr Ile Pro Pro  
 885 890 895  
 Gln Ser Ala Thr Pro His Gly Ala Ile His Leu Leu Arg Lys Asn Phe  
 900 905 910

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

Gly Asp Gln Pro Asp Cys Gly Cys Val Ala Leu Ala Lys Thr Gly Tyr  
 915 920 925  
 Glu Val Phe Gly Gly Arg Ala Lys Ile Asn Val Glu Leu Ala Glu Pro  
 930 935 940  
 Asp Ala Thr Pro Lys Pro His Arg Ala Phe Gln Glu Gly Val Gln Trp  
 945 950 955 960  
 Val Lys Val Thr Asn Ala Ser Asn Lys His Gln Ala Leu Gln Thr Leu  
 965 970 975  
 Leu Ser Arg Tyr Thr Lys Arg Ser Ala Asp Leu Pro Leu His Glu Ala  
 980 985 990  
 Lys Glu Asp Val Lys Arg Met Leu Asn Ser Leu Asp Arg His Trp Asp  
 995 1000 1005  
 Trp Thr Val Thr Glu Asp Ala Arg Asp Arg Ala Val Phe Glu Thr Gln  
 1010 1015 1020  
 Leu Lys Phe Thr Gln Arg Gly Gly Thr Val Glu Asp Leu Leu Glu Pro  
 1025 1030 1035 1040  
 Asp Asp Pro Tyr Ile Arg Asp Ile Asp Phe Leu Met Lys Thr Gln Gln  
 1045 1050 1055  
 Lys Val Ser Pro Lys Pro Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys Val Gly Gln Gly Ile  
 1060 1065 1070  
 Ala Ala His Ser Lys Ser Leu Asn Phe Val Leu Ala Ala Trp Ile Arg  
 1075 1080 1085  
 Ile Leu Glu Glu Ile Leu Arg Thr Gly Ser Arg Thr Val Arg Tyr Ser  
 1090 1095 1100  
 Asn Gly Leu Pro Asp Glu Glu Glu Ala Met Leu Leu Glu Ala Lys Ile  
 1105 1110 1115 1120  
 Asn Gln Val Pro His Ala Thr Phe Val Ser Ala Asp Trp Thr Glu Phe  
 1125 1130 1135  
 Asp Thr Ala His Asn Asn Thr Ser Glu Leu Leu Phe Ala Ala Leu Leu  
 1140 1145 1150  
 Glu Arg Ile Gly Thr Pro Ala Ala Ala Val Asn Leu Phe Arg Glu Arg  
 1155 1160 1165  
 Cys Gly Lys Arg Thr Leu Arg Ala Lys Gly Leu Gly Ser Val Glu Val  
 1170 1175 1180  
 Asp Gly Leu Leu Asp Ser Gly Ala Ala Trp Thr Pro Cys Arg Asn Thr  
 1185 1190 1195 1200  
 Ile Phe Ser Ala Ala Val Met Leu Thr Leu Phe Arg Gly Val Lys Phe  
 1205 1210 1215  
 Ala Ala Phe Lys Gly Asp Asp Ser Leu Leu Cys Gly Ser His Tyr Leu  
 1220 1225 1230

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

Arg Phe Asp Ala Ser Arg Leu His Met Gly Glu Arg Tyr Lys Thr Lys  
 1235 1240 1245  
 His Leu Lys Val Glu Val Gln Lys Ile Val Pro Tyr Ile Gly Leu Leu  
 1250 1255 1260  
 Val Ser Ala Glu Gln Val Val Leu Asp Pro Val Arg Ser Ala Leu Lys  
 1265 1270 1275 1280  
 Ile Phe Gly Arg Cys Tyr Thr Ser Glu Leu Leu Tyr Ser Lys Tyr Val  
 1285 1290 1295  
 Glu Ala Val Arg Asp Ile Thr Lys Gly Trp Ser Asp Ala Arg Tyr His  
 1300 1305 1310  
 Ser Leu Leu Cys His Met Ser Ala Cys Tyr Tyr Asn Tyr Ala Pro Glu  
 1315 1320 1325  
 Ser Ala Ala Tyr Ile Ile Asp Ala Val Val Arg Phe Gly Arg Gly Asp  
 1330 1335 1340  
 Phe Pro Phe Glu Gln Leu Arg Val Val Arg Ala His Val Gln Ala Pro  
 1345 1350 1355 1360  
 Asp Ala Tyr Ser Ser Thr Tyr Pro Ala Asn Val Arg Ala Ser Cys Leu  
 1365 1370 1375  
 Asp His Val Phe Glu Pro Arg Gln Ala Ala Ala Pro Ala Gly Phe Val  
 1380 1385 1390  
 Ala Thr Cys Ala Lys Pro Glu Thr Pro Ser Ser Leu Thr Ala Lys Ala  
 1395 1400 1405  
 Gly Val Ser Ala Thr Thr Ser His Val Ala Thr Gly Thr Ala Pro Pro  
 1410 1415 1420  
 Glu Ser Pro Trp Asp Ala Pro Ala Ala Asn Ser Phe Ser Glu Leu Leu  
 1425 1430 1435 1440  
 Thr Pro Glu Thr Pro Ser Thr Ser Ser Ser Pro Ser Ser Ser Ser Ser  
 1445 1450 1455  
 Asp Ser Ser Thr Ser Cys Gly Arg Ser Leu Ser Gly Gly Asp Thr Ala  
 1460 1465 1470  
 Arg Thr Thr Glu Asp Leu Asn Ser Arg Lys Pro Pro Ser Gln Asp Arg  
 1475 1480 1485  
 Gln Ser Arg Ser Ser Glu Cys Leu Asp Arg Ser Gly Glu Arg Thr Gly  
 1490 1495 1500  
 Ser Ser Leu Thr Ala Pro Thr Ala Pro Ser Pro Ser Phe Ser Phe Ser  
 1505 1510 1515 1520  
 Glu Arg Ala Arg Leu Ala Thr Gly Pro Thr Val Ala Ala Ala Thr Ser  
 1525 1530 1535  
 Pro Ser Ala Thr Pro Ser Cys Ala Thr Asp Gln Val Ala Ala Arg Thr  
 1540 1545 1550

100

Thr Pro Asp Phe Ala Pro Phe Leu Gly Ser Gln Ser Ala Arg Ala Val  
 1555 1560 1565  
 Ser Lys Pro Tyr Arg Pro Pro Thr Thr Ala Arg Trp Lys Glu Val Thr  
 1570 1575 1580  
 Pro Leu His Ala Trp Lys Gly Val Thr Gly Asp Arg Pro Glu Val Arg  
 1585 1590 1595 1600  
 Glu Asp Pro Glu Thr Ala Ala Val Val Gln Ala Leu Ile Ser Gly Arg  
 1605 1610 1615  
 Tyr Pro Gln Lys Thr Lys Leu Ser Ser Asp Ala Ser Lys Gly Tyr Ser  
 1620 1625 1630  
 Arg Thr Lys Gly Cys Ser Gln Ser Thr Ser Phe Pro Ala Pro Ser Ala  
 1635 1640 1645  
 Asp Tyr Gln Ala Arg Asp Cys Gln Thr Val Arg Val Cys Arg Ala Ala  
 1650 1655 1660  
 Ala Glu Met Ala Arg Ser Cys Ile His Glu Pro Leu Ala Ser Ser Ala  
 1665 1670 1675 1680  
 Ala Ser Ala Asp Leu Lys Arg Ile Arg Ser Thr Ser Asp Ser Val Pro  
 1685 1690 1695  
 Asp Val Lys Ile Ser Lys Ser Ala  
 1700

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:41:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 5312 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

## (ix) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
- (B) LOCATION: 4218..4512

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:41:

GTTCTGCCTC CCCCCGACGG TAAATATAGG GGAACAATGT ACGCGAAAGC GACAGACGTC	60
GGCGGTGTCT ACGCCGCGGC AGATGTCGCC TACGCGAACG TACTGCAGCA GAGAGCAGTC	120
AAGTTGGACT TCGCCCCGCC ACTGAAGGCA CTAGAAACCC TCCACAGACT GTACTATCCG	180
CTGCGCTTCA AAGGGGGCAC TTTACCCCCG ACACAACACC CGATCCTGGC CGGGCACCAA	240
CGTGTCCGAG AAGAGTTTCT GCACAATTTT GCCAGGGGAC GTACCACAGT GCTCGAGATA	300
GGGCCGTCTC TGCACAGCGC ACTTAAGCTA CATGGGGCAC CGAACGCCCC CGTCGCAGAC	360

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

TATCACGGGT GCACCAAGTA CGGCACCCGC GACGGCTCGC GACACATTAC GGCCTTAGAG	420
TCTAGATCCG TCGCCACAGG CCGGCCCGAG TTCAAGGCCG ACGCCTCACT GCTCGCCAAC	480
GGCATTGCCT CCCGCACCTT CTGGCTCGAC GGAGTCGGCT CTTGCGCGTT CAAATCGCGC	540
GTTGGAATTG CCAATCACTC CCTCTATGAC GTGACCCTAG AGGAGCTGGC CAATGCGTTT	600
GAGAACACAG GACTTCACAT GGTCCGCGCG TTCATGCACA TGCCAGAAGA GCTGCTCTAC	660
ATGCACAACG TGGTTAATGC CGAGCTCGGC TACCGCTTCC ACGTTATTGA AGAGCCTATG	720
GCTGTGAAGG ACTGCGCATT CCAGGGGGGG GACCTCCGTC TCCACTTCCC TGAGTTGGAC	780
TTCATCAACG AGAGCCAAGA CCGGCGCATC GAGAGGCTGG CCGCCCGCGG CTCCTACTCC	840
AGACGCGCCG TCATTTTCTC CGCGGACGAC GACTGGGGTG ATGCGTACTT ACACGACTTC	900
CACACATGGC TCGCCTACCT ACTGGTGAGG AACTACCCCA CTCCGTTTGG TTTCTCACTC	960
CATATAGAAG TCCAGAGGCG CCACGGCTCC AGCATTGAGC TCGGCATCAC TCGCGCGCCA	1020
CCTGGAGACC GCATGCTGGC CGTCGTCCCA AGGACGTCCC AAGGCCTCTG GAGAATCCCA	1080
AACATCTTTT ATTACGCCGA CGCGTCGGGC ACTGAGCATA AGACCATCCT TACGTCACAC	1140
CACAAAGTCA ACATGCTGCT CAATTTTATG CAAACGCGTC CTGAGAAGGA ACTAGTCGAC	1200
ATGACCGTCT TGATGTCGTT CGCGCGCGCT AGGCTGCGCG CGATCGTGGT CGCCTCAGAA	1260
GTCACCGAGA GCTCCTGGAA CATCTCACCG GCTGACCTGG TCCGCACTGT CGTGTCTCTT	1320
TACGTCTTCC ACATCATCGA GCGCCGAAGG GCTGCGGTCC CTGTCAAGAC CGCCAAGGAC	1380
GACGTCTTTG GAGAGACTTC GTTCTGGGAG AGTCTCAAGC ACGTCTTGGG CTCCTGTTGC	1440
GGTCTGCGCA ACCTCAAAGG CACCGACGTC GTCTTTACTA AGCGCGTCTG CGATAAGTAC	1500
CGAGTCCACT CGCTCGGAGA CATAATCTGC GACGTCCGCC TGTCCTCTGA ACAGGTGCGC	1560
TTCTGCGCGT CCGCGGTACC ACCTGCCCCG GTCTTTACAG ACAGGAAGA GCTTGAGGTC	1620
CTTCGCGAAG CTGGCTGCTA CAACGAACGT CCGGTACCTT CCACTCCTCC TGTGGAGGAG	1680
CCCCAAGGTT TCGACGCCGA CTTGTGGCAC GCGACCGCGG CCTCACTCCC CGAGTACCGC	1740
GCCACCTTGC AGGCAGGTCT CAACACCGAC GTCAAGCAGC TCAAGATCAC CCTCGAGAAC	1800
GCCCTCAAGA CCATCGACGG GCTCACCTC TCCCCAGTCA GAGGCCTCGA GATGTACGAG	1860
GGCCCGCCAG GCACCGGCAA GACGGGCACC CTCATCGCCG CCCTTGAGGC CGCGGGCGGT	1920
AAAGCACTTT ACGTGGCACC CACCAGAGAA CTGAGAGAGG CTATGGACCG GCGGATCAAA	1980
CCGCGGTCCG CCTCGGCTAC GCAACATGTC GCCCTTGCGA TTCTCCGTCC TGCCACCGCC	2040
GAGGGCGCCC CTTTCGCTAC CGTGGTTATC GACGAGTGCT TCATGTTCCC GCTCGTGTAC	2100
GTCCGCATCC TGCACCCCTT GTCCCCGAGC TCACGAATAG TCCTTGTAGG GGACGTCCAC	2160

CAAATCGGGT TTATAGACTT CCAAGGCACA AGCGCGAACA TGCCGCTCGT TCGCGACGTC	2220
GTTAAGCACT GCCGTCGGCG CACTTCAAC CAAACCAAGC GCTGTCCGGC CGACGTCGTT	2280
GCCACCACGT TTTTCAGAG CTTGTACCCC GGGTGCACAA CCACCTCAGG GTCCGTCGCA	2340
TCCATCAGCC ACGTCGCCCC AGACTACCGC AACAGCCAGG CGCAAACGCT CTGCTTCACG	2400
CAGGAGGAAA AGTCGCGCCA CGGGGCTGAG GCGCGGATGA CTGTGCACGA AGCGCAGGGA	2460
CGCACTTTTG CGTCTGTCAT TCTGCATTAC AACGGCTCCA CAGCAGAGCA GAAGCTCCTC	2520
GCTGAGAACT CGCACCTTCT AGTCGGCATC ACGCCCCACA CCAACCACCT GTACATCCGC	2580
GACCCGACAG GTGACATTGA GAGACAACTC AACCATAGCG CGAAAGCCGA GGTGTTTACA	2640
GACATCCCTG CACCCCTGGA GATCAGCACT GTCAAACCGA GTGAAGAGGT GCAGCGCAAC	2700
GAAGTGATGG CAACGATACC CCCGCAGAGT GCCACGCCGC ACGGAGCAAT CCATCTGCTC	2760
CGCAAGAACT TCGGGGACCA ACCCGACTGT GGCTGTGTCT CTTTGGCGAA GACCGGCTAC	2820
GAGGTGTTTG CGGGTCGTGC CAAAATCAAC GTAGAGCTTG CCGAACCCGA CGCGACCCCG	2880
AAGCCGCATA GGGCGTTCCA GGAAGGGGTA CAGTGGGTCA AGGTCACCAA CGCGTCTAAC	2940
AAACACCAGG CGCTCCAGAC GCTGTTGTCC CGCTACACCA AGCGAAGCGC TGACCTGCCC	3000
CTACACGAAG CTAAGGAGGA CGTCAAACGC ATGCTAAACT CGCTTGACCG ACATTGGGAC	3060
TGGACTGTCA CTGAAGACGC CCGTGACCGA GCTGTCTTCG AGACCCAGCT CAAGTTCACC	3120
CAACGCGGCG GCACCGTCGA AGACCTGCTG GAGCCAGACG ACCCTACAT CCGTGACATA	3180
GACTTCCTTA TGAAGACTCA GCAGAAAGTG TCGCCCAAGC CGATCAATAC GGGCAAGGTC	3240
GGGCAGGGGA TCGCCGCTCA CTCAAAGTCT CTCAACTTCG TCCTCGCCGC TTGGATACGC	3300
ATACTCGAGG AGATACTCCG TACCGGGAGC CGCACGGTCC GGTACAGCAA CGGTCTCCCC	3360
GACGAAGAAG AGGCCATGCT GCTCGAAGCG AAGATCAATC AAGTCCCACA CGCCACGTTT	3420
GTCTCGGCGG ACTGGACCGA GTTTGACACC GCCACAATA ACACGAGTGA GCTGCTCTTC	3480
CGCGCCCTTT TAGAGCGCAT CGGCACGCCT GCAGCTGCCG TTAATCTATT CAGAGAACGG	3540
TGTGGGAAAC GCACCTTGCG AGCGAAGGGT CTAGGCTCCG TTGAAGTCGA CGGTCTGCTC	3600
GACTCCGGCG CAGCTTGAC GCCTTGCCGC AACACCATCT TCTCTGCCGC CGTCATGCTC	3660
ACGCTCTTCC GCGGCGTCAA GTTCGCAGCT TTCAAAGGCG ACGACTCGCT CCTCTGTGGT	3720
AGCCATTACC TCCGTTTCGA CGCTAGCCGC CTTACATGG GCGAACGTTA CAAGACCAAA	3780
CATTTGAAGG TCGAGGTGCA GAAAATCGTG CCGTACATCG GACTCCTCGT CTCCGCTGAG	3840
CAGGTCGTCC TCGACCCTGT CAGGAGCGCT CTCAAGATAT TTGGGCGCTG CTACACAAGC	3900
GAATCCTTT ACTCCAAGTA CGTGGAGGCT GTGAGAGACA TCACCAAGGG CTGGAGTGAC	3960

CCCCGCTACC ACAGCCTCCT GTGCCACATG TCAGCATGCT ACTACAATTA CGCGCCGGAG	4020
TCTGCGGCGT ACATCATCGA CGCTGTTGTT CGCTTTGGGC GCGGCGACTT CCCGTTTGAA	4080
CAACTGCGCG TGGTGCCTGC CCATGTGCAG GCACCCGACG CTTACAGCAG CACGTATCCG	4140
GCTAACGTGC GCGCATCGTG CCTTGACCAC GTCTTCGAGC CCCGCCAGGC CGCCGCCCCG	4200
GCAGGTTTCG TTGCGAC ATG TGC GAA GCC GGA AAC GCC TTC TTC ACT TAC Met Cys Glu Ala Gly Asn Ala Phe Phe Thr Tyr 1 5 10	4250
CGC GAA AGC TGG TGT TTC TGC GAC TAC AAG CCA CGT TGC GAC TGG GAC Arg Glu Ser Trp Cys Phe Cys Asp Tyr Lys Pro Arg Cys Asp Trp Asp 15 20 25	4298
TGC GCC CCC GGA GTC TCC ATG GGA TGC ACC TGC AGC CAA CAG CTT TTC Cys Ala Pro Gly Val Ser Met Gly Cys Thr Cys Ser Gln Gln Leu Phe 30 35 40	4346
GGA GTT ATT GAC ACC GGA GAC CCC GTC CAC ATC ATC CTC GCC GTC ATC Gly Val Ile Asp Thr Gly Asp Pro Val His Ile Ile Leu Ala Val Ile 45 50 55	4394
GTC TTC ATC GGA CTC CTC TAC ATC GTG TGG AAG GTC GCT CAG TGG TGG Val Phe Ile Gly Leu Leu Tyr Ile Val Trp Lys Val Ala Gln Trp Trp 60 65 70 75	4442
AGA CAC CGC AAG GAC CAC AGA AGA CTT GAA CAG CAG AAA GCC GCC TTC Arg His Arg Lys Asp His Arg Arg Leu Glu Gln Gln Lys Ala Ala Phe 80 85 90	4490
GCA AGA CAG GCA ATC ACC CTC GTC TGAATGTC TGGACAGAAG CGGAGAAAGG Ala Arg Gln Ala Ile Thr Leu Val 95	4542
ACAGGCAGTT CGTTAACTGC CCCCACTGCT CCGAGCCCCT CATTCTCATT TTCGAAAGA	4602
GCTCGACTGG CGACCGGGCC GACTGTCGCC GCTGCGACAT CACCTTCGGC AACCCCATCC	4662
TGCGCCACGG ACCAGTTGC CGCGAGGACC ACGCCGACT TTGCGCCTTT CCTGGGTTCC	4722
CAGTCTGCCC GTGCTGTCTC GAAGCCGTAC CGGCCCCCA CGACTGCCCC TTGGAAGAA	4782
GTCACCCCGC TCCACGCGTG GAAGGCGTG ACCGGAGACC GACCCGAAGT CAGGGAGGAC	4842
CCGGAGACAG CGGCGGTCGT CCAGGCTCTG ATCAGCGGCC GTTATCCTCA GAAGACGAAG	4902
CTTTCCTCCG ACGCATCCAA AGGCTACTCA AGAACTAAGG GATGCTCACA ATCCACCTCT	4962
TTTCCTGCCC CGAGTGCGGA TTACCAGGCC CGCGACTGCC AGACAGTCCG AGTCTGCCGC	5022
GGCGCTGCAG AGATGGCGCG CTCATGTATT CACGAGCCGT TGGCTTCATC TGCCGCCAGT	5082
GGCGACTTGA AGCGCATACG CTCTACCTCG GACTCTGTTC CCGATGTAAG GATCAGCAAG	5142
AGCGCATGAA GGAACAAAAT TAGTTTCCTT GTTCGTAAAC AAGGTGGTCC CTCCCATTGA	5202
GGTAAAGACT CTGGTGAGTC CTCAACGTTA CTCGTTGAGT CTGCTGCGGT TCGATTCCAT	5262
TCCCAAGCAG CAAAGGGTGC GCAACTAGTA CGGCGCCCCC TGGGATACCA	5312

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:42:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 99 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:42:

```

Met Cys Glu Ala Gly Asn Ala Phe Phe Thr Tyr Arg Glu Ser Trp Cys
 1      5      10      15
Phe Cys Asp Tyr Lys Pro Arg Cys Asp Trp Asp Cys Ala Pro Gly Val
      20      25      30
Ser Met Gly Cys Thr Cys Ser Gln Gln Leu Phe Gly Val Ile Asp Thr
      35      40      45
Gly Asp Pro Val His Ile Ile Leu Ala Val Ile Val Phe Ile Gly Leu
      50      55      60
Leu Tyr Ile Val Trp Lys Val Ala Gln Trp Trp Arg His Arg Lys Asp
      65      70      75      80
His Arg Arg Leu Glu Gln Gln Lys Ala Ala Phe Ala Arg Gln Ala Ile
      85      90      95
Thr Leu Val

```

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:43:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 5312 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

## (ix) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
- (B) LOCATION: 4518..4937

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:43:

```

GTTCTGCCTC CCCCGGACGG TAAATATAGG GGAACAATGT ACGCGAAAGC GACAGACGTG      60
CGCGGTGTCT ACGCCCGGGC AGATGTCGCC TACGCCAAGC TACTGCAGCA GAGAGCAGTC      120
AAGTTGGACT TCGCCCCGCC ACTGAAGGCA CTAGAAACCC TCCACAGACT GTACTATCCG      180
CTGCGCTTCA AAGGGGGCAC TTTACCCCCG ACACAACACC CGATCCTGGC CGGGGACCAA      240

```

CGTGTCCGAG AAGAGGTTCT GCACAATTTT GCCAGGGGAC GTAGCACAGT GCTCGAGATA	300
GGGCCGTCTC TGCACAGCGC ACTTAAGCTA CATGGGGCAC CGAACGCCCC CGTCCGAGAC	360
TATCACGGGT GCACCAAGTA CGGCACCCGC GACGGCTCGC GACACATTAC GGCTTAGAG	420
TCTAGATCCG TCGCCACAGG CCGGCCCGAG TTCAAGGCCG ACGCCTCACT GCTCGCCAAC	480
GGCATTGCCT CCCGCACCTT CTGCGTCGAC GGAGTCGGCT CTTGCGCGTT CAAATCGCGC	540
GTTGGAATTG CCAATCACTC CCTCTATGAC GTGACCCTAG AGGAGCTGGC CAATGCGTTT	600
GAGAACCACG GACTTCACAT GGTCCGCGCG TTCATGCACA TGCCAGAAGA GCTGCTCTAC	660
ATGGACAACG TGGTTAATGC CGAGCTCGGC TACCGCTTCC ACGTTATTGA AGAGCCTATG	720
GCTGTGAAGG ACTGCGCATT CCAGGGGGGG GACCTCCGTC TCCACTTCCC TGAGTTGGAC	780
TTCATCAACG AGAGCCAAGA CGGGCGCATC GAGAGGCTGG CCGCCCCGGG CTCTACTCC	840
AGACGCGCCG TCATTTTCTC CGGCGACGAC GACTGGGGTG ATGCGTACTT ACACGACTTC	900
CACACATGGC TCGCCTACCT ACTGGTGAGG AACTACCCCA CTCCGTTTGG TTTCTCACTC	960
CATATAGAAG TCCAGAGGCG CCACGGCTCC AGCATTGAGC TGCGCATCAC TCGCGGCCA	1020
CCTGGAGACC GCATGCTGGC CGTCGTCCCA AGGACGTCCC AAGGCCCTCG CAGAATCCCA	1080
AACATCTTTT ATTACCCGA CGCGTCGGGC ACTGAGCATA AGACCATCCT TACGTCACAG	1140
CACAAAGTCA ACATGCTGCT CAATTTTATG CAAACGCGTC CTGAGAAGGA ACTAGTCGAC	1200
ATGACCGTCT TGATGTCGTT CGCGCGCGCT AGGCTGCGCG CGATCGTGGT CGCCTCAGAA	1260
GTCACCGAGA GCTCCTGGAA CATCTACCG GCTGACCTGG TCCGCACTGT CGTGTCTCTT	1320
TACGTCTTCC ACATCATCGA CGCCGAAGG GCTGCGGTCT CTGTCAAGAC CCGCAAGGAC	1380
GACGTCTTTG GAGAGACTTC GTTCTGGGAG AGTCTCAAGC ACGTCTTGGG CTCCTGTTGC	1440
GGTCTGCGCA ACCTCAAAGG CACCGACGTC GTCTTTACTA AGCGCGTCGT CGATAAGTAC	1500
CGAGTCCACT CGCTCGGAGA CATAATCTGC GACGTCCGCC TGTCCCCTGA ACAGGTCCGC	1560
TTCTGCCGT CCCGCGTACC ACCTGCCCCG GTCTTTACG ACAGGGAAGA GCTTGAGGTC	1620
CTTCGCGAAG CTGGCTGCTA CAACGAACGT CCGGTACCTT CCACTCCTCC TGTGGAGGAG	1680
CCCCAAGGTT TCGACGCCGA CTTGTGGCAC GCGACCGCGG CCTCACTCCC CGAGTACCGC	1740
GCCACCTTGC AGGCAGGTCT CAACACCGAC GTCAAGCAGC TCAAGATCAC CCTCGAGAAC	1800
GGCCTCAAGA CCATCGACGG GCTCACCTC TCCCCAGTCA GAGGCCTCGA GATGTACGAG	1860
GGCCCCCAG GCAGCGGCAA GACGGGCACC CTCATCGCCG CCCTTGAGGC CGCGGGCGGT	1920
AAAGCACTTT ACGTGGCACC CACCAGAGAA CTGAGAGAGG CTATGGACCG GCGGATCAAA	1980
CGCCCGTCCG CCTCGGCTAC GCAACATGTC GCCCTTCCGA TTCTCCGTCT TGCACCGCC	2040
GAGGGCGCCC CTTTCGCTAC CGTGTTATC GACGAGTGCT TCATGTTCCC GCTCGTGTAC	2100
GTCCGGATCG TGCACGCCTT GTCCCCGAGC TCACGAATAG TCCTTGTAGG GGACGTCCAC	2160

CAAATCGGGT TTATAGACTT CCAAGGCACA AGCGCGAACA TGCCGCTCGT TCGCGACGTC	2220
GTTAAGCAGT GCCGTCGGCG CACTTTCAAC CAAACCAAGC GCTGTCCGGC CGACGTCGTT	2280
GCCACCACGT TTTTCCAGAG CTTGTACCCC GGGTGCACAA CCACCTCAGG GTGCGTCGCA	2340
TCCATCAGCC ACGTCGCCCC AGACTACCGC AACAGCCAGG CGCAAACGCT CTGCTTCACG	2400
CAGGAGGAAA AGTCGCGCCA CGGGGCTGAG GCGCGCATGA CTGTGCACGA AGCGCAGGGA	2460
CGCACTTTTG CGTCTGTCAT TCTGCATTAC AACGGCTCCA CAGCAGAGCA GAAGCTCCTC	2520
GCTGAGAAGT CGCACCTTCT AGTCGGCATC ACGCGCCACA CCAACCACCT GTACATCCGC	2580
GACCCGACAG GTGACATTGA GAGACAATC AACCATAGCG CGAAAGCCGA GGTGTTTACA	2640
GACATCCCTG CACCCCTGGA GATCAGCACT GTCAAACCGA GTGAAGAGGT GCAGCGCAAC	2700
GAAGTGATGG CAACGATACC CCCGCAGAGT GCCACGCCGC ACGGAGCAAT CCATCTGCTC	2760
CGCAAGAACT TCGGGGACCA ACCCGACTGT GGCTGTGTG CTTTGGCGAA GACCGGCTAC	2820
GAGGTGTTTG GCGGTCGTGC CAAAATCAAC GTAGAGCTTG CCGAACCCGA CGCGACCCCG	2880
AAGCCGCATA GGGCGTTCCA GGAAGGGGTA CAGTGGGTCA AGGTCACCAA CGCGTCTAAC	2940
AAACACCAGG CGCTCCAGAC GCTGTTGTCC CGCTACACCA AGCGAAGCGC TGACCTGCCG	3000
CTACACGAAG CTAAGGAGGA CGTCAAACGC ATGCTAAACT CGCTTGACCG ACATTGGGAC	3060
TGGACTGTCA CTGAAGACGC CCGTGACCGA GCTGTCTTCG AGACCCAGCT CAAGTTCACC	3120
CAACGCGGCG GCACCGTCCA AGACCTGCTG GAGCCAGACG ACCCTTACAT CCGTGACATA	3180
GACTTCCTTA TGAAGACTCA GCAGAAAGTG TCGCCCAAGC CGATCAATAC GGGCAAGGTC	3240
GGGCAGGGGA TCGCCGCTCA CTCAAAGTCT CTCAACTTCG TCCTCGCCGC TTGGATACGC	3300
ATACTCGAGG AGATACTCCG TACCGGGAGC CGCACGGTCC GGTACAGCAA CGGTCTCCCC	3360
GACGAAGAAG AGGCCATGCT GCTCGAAGCG AAGATCAATC AAGTCCCACA CGCCACGTTT	3420
GTCTCGGCGG ACTGGACCGA GTTTGACACC GCCCACAATA ACACGAGTGA GCTGCTCTTC	3480
GCGGCCCTTT TAGAGCGCAT CGGCACGCCT GCAGCTGCCG TTAATCTATT CAGAGAACGG	3540
TGTGGGAAAC GCACCTTGCG AGCGAAGGGT CTAGGCTCCG TTGAAGTCGA CGGTCTGCTC	3600
GACTCCGGCG CAGCTTGAC GCCTTGCCGC AACACCATCT TCTCTGCCGC CGTCATGCTC	3660
ACGCTCTTCC GCGGCGTCAA GTTCGCAGCT TTCAAAGCGC ACGACTCGCT CCTCTGTGGT	3720
AGCCATTACC TCCGTTTCGA CGCTAGCCGC CTTACATGG CGGAACGTTA CAAGACCAAA	3780
CATTTGAAGG TCGAGGTGCA GAAAATCGTG CCGTACATCG GACTCCTCGT CTCCGCTGAG	3840
CAGGTCGTCC TCGACCCTGT CAGGAGCGCT CTCAAGATAT TTGGGCGCTG CTACACAAGC	3900
GAACTCCTTT ACTCCAAGTA CGTGAGGCT GTGAGAGACA TCACCAAGGG CTGGAGTGAC	3960

CCCCGCTACC ACAGCCTCCT GTGCCACATG TCAGCATGCT ACTACAATTA CGCGCCGGAG	4020
TCTGCGGCGT ACATCATCGA CGCTGTTGTT CGCTTTGGGC GCGGCGACTT CCCGTTTGAA	4080
CAACTGCGCG TGGTGCCTGC CCATGTGCAG GCACCCGACG CTTACAGCAG CACGTATCCG	4140
GCTAACGTGC GCGCATCGTG CCTTGACCAC GTCTTCGAGC CCCGCCAGGC CGCGCCCCCG	4200
GCAGGTTTCG TTGCGACATG TCGGAAGCCG GAAACGCCTT CTTCACTTAC CGCGAAAGCT	4260
GGTGTTCCTG CGACTACAAG CCACGTTGCG ACTGGGACTG CGCCCCCGGA GTCTCCATGG	4320
GATGCACCTG CAGCCAACAG CTTTTCGGAG TTATTGACAC CGGAGACCCC GTCCACATCA	4380
TCCTCGCCGT CATCGTCTTC ATCGGACTCC TCTACATCGT GTGGAAGGTC GCTCAGTGGT	4440
GGAGACACCG CAAGGACCAC AGAAGACTTG AACAGCAGAA AGCCGCCTTC GCAAGACAGG	4500
CAATCAGCT CGTCTGA ATG TCT GGA CAG AAG CGG AGA AAG GAC AGG CAG	4550
Met Ser Gly Gln Lys Arg Arg Lys Asp Arg Gln	
1 5 10	
TTC GTT AAC TGC CCC CAC TGC TCC GAG CCC CTC ATT CTC ATT TTC GGA	4598
Phe Val Asn Cys Pro His Cys Ser Glu Pro Leu Ile Leu Ile Phe Gly	
15 20 25	
AAG AGC TCG ACT GGC GAC CGG GCC GAC TGT CGC CGC TGC GAC ATC ACC	4646
Lys Ser Ser Thr Gly Asp Arg Ala Asp Cys Arg Arg Cys Asp Ile Thr	
30 35 40	
TTC GGC AAC CCC ATC CTG CGC CAC GGA CCA GGT TGC CGC GAG GAC CAC	4694
Phe Gly Asn Pro Ile Leu Arg His Gly Pro Gly Cys Arg Glu Asp His	
45 50 55	
GCC GGA CTT TGC GCC TTT CCT GGG TTC CCA GTC TGC CCG TGC TGT CTC	4742
Ala Gly Leu Cys Ala Phe Pro Gly Phe Pro Val Cys Pro Cys Cys Leu	
60 65 70 75	
GAA GCC GTA CCG GCC CCC CAC GAC TGC CCG TTG GAA AGA AGT CAC CCC	4790
Glu Ala Val Pro Ala Pro His Asp Cys Pro Leu Glu Arg Ser His Pro	
80 85 90	
GCT CCA CGC GTG GAA GGG CGT GAC CGG AGA CCG ACC GGA AGT CAG GGA	4838
Ala Pro Arg Val Glu Gly Arg Asp Arg Arg Pro Thr Gly Ser Gln Gly	
95 100 105	
GGA CCC GGA GAC AGC GGC GGT CGT CCA GGC TCT GAT CAG CGG CCG TTA	4886
Gly Pro Gly Asp Ser Gly Gly Arg Pro Gly Ser Asp Gln Arg Pro Leu	
110 115 120	
TCC TCA GAA GAC GAA GCT TTC CTC CGA CGC ATC CAA AGG CTA CTC AAG	4934
Ser Ser Glu Asp Glu Ala Phe Leu Arg Arg Ile Gln Arg Leu Leu Lys	
125 130 135	
AAC TAAGGGATGC TCACAATCCA CCTCTTTTCC TGCCCCGAGT GCGGATTACC	4987
Asn	
140	
AGGCCCCCGA CTGCCAGACA GTCCGAGTCT GCGGCGCCGC TGCAGAGATG GCGCGCTCAT	5047
GTATTCACGA GCGGTTGGCT TCATCTGCCG CCAGTGCCGA CTTGAAGCGC ATACGCTCTA	5107

CCTCGGACTC TGTTCCCGAT GTAAAGATCA GCAAGAGCGC ATGAAGGAAC AAAATTAGTT	5167
TCCTTGTTCC TAAACAAGGT GGTCCCTCCC ATTGAGGTAA AGACTCTGGT GAGTCCTCAA	5227
CGTTACTCGT TGAGTCTGCT GCGGTTCCGAT TCCATTCCCA AGCAGCAAAG GGTGCGCAAC	5287
TAGTACGGCG CCCCTGGGA TACCA	5312

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:44:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 140 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:44:

Met	Ser	Gly	Gln	Lys	Arg	Arg	Lys	Asp	Arg	Gln	Phe	Val	Asn	Cys	Pro	1	5	10	15
His	Cys	Ser	Glu	Pro	Leu	Ile	Leu	Ile	Phe	Gly	Lys	Ser	Ser	Thr	Gly	20	25	30	
Asp	Arg	Ala	Asp	Cys	Arg	Arg	Cys	Asp	Ile	Thr	Phe	Gly	Asn	Pro	Ile	35	40	45	
Leu	Arg	His	Gly	Pro	Gly	Cys	Arg	Glu	Asp	His	Ala	Gly	Leu	Cys	Ala	50	55	60	
Phe	Pro	Gly	Phe	Pro	Val	Cys	Pro	Cys	Cys	Leu	Glu	Ala	Val	Pro	Ala	65	70	75	
Pro	His	Asp	Cys	Pro	Leu	Glu	Arg	Ser	His	Pro	Ala	Pro	Arg	Val	Glu	85	90	95	
Gly	Arg	Asp	Arg	Arg	Pro	Thr	Gly	Ser	Gln	Gly	Gly	Pro	Gly	Asp	Ser	100	105	110	
Gly	Gly	Arg	Pro	Gly	Ser	Asp	Gln	Arg	Pro	Leu	Ser	Ser	Glu	Asp	Glu	115	120	125	
Ala	Phe	Leu	Arg	Arg	Ile	Gln	Arg	Leu	Leu	Lys	Asn	130	135	140					

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:45:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 5312 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

## (ix) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
- (B) LOCATION: 4944..5162

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:45:

```

GTTCTGCCTC CCCCGGACGG TAAATATAGG GGAACAATGT ACGCGAAAGC GACAGACGTG      60
GCGCGTGTCT ACGCCGCGGC AGATGTCGCC TACCGGAACG TACTGCAGCA GAGAGCAGTC      120
AAGTTGGACT TCGCCCCGCC ACTGAAGGCA CTAGAAACCC TCCACAGACT GTACTATCCG      180
CTGCGCTTCA AAGGGGGCAC TTTACCCCCG ACACAACACC CGATCCTGGC CGGGCACCAA      240
CGTGTGCGAG AAGAGGTTCT GCACAATTTT GCCAGGGGAC GTAGCACAGT GCTCGAGATA      300
GGGCGGTCTC TGCACAGCGC ACTTAAGCTA CATGGGGCAC CGAACGCCCC CGTCCGAGAC      360
TATCACGGGT GCACCAAGTA CGGCACCCGC GACGGCTCGC GACACATTAC GGCCTTAGAG      420
TCTAGATCCG TCGCCACAGG CCGGCCCGAG TTCAAGGCCG ACGCCTCACT GCTCGCCAAC      480
GGCATTGCCT CCCGCACCTT CTGCGTCGAC GGAGTCGGCT CTTGCGCGTT CAAATCGCGC      540
GTTGGAATTG CCAATCACTC CCTCTATGAC GTGACCTAG AGGAGCTGGC CAATGCGTTT      600
GAGAACCACG GACTTCACAT GGTCCGCGCG TTCATGCACA TGCCAGAAGA GCTGCTCTAC      660
ATGGACAACG TGGTTAATGC CGAGCTCGGC TACCGCTTCC ACGTTATTGA AGAGCCTATG      720
GCTGTGAAGG ACTGCGCATT CCAGGGGGGG GACCTCCGTC TCCACTTCCC TGAGTTGGAC      780
TTCATCAACG AGAGCCAAGA GCGGCGCATC GAGAGGCTGG CCGCCCCGGG CTCCTACTCC      840
AGACGCGCCG TCATTTTCTC CGGCGACGAC GACTGGGGTG ATGCGTACTT ACACGACTTC      900
CACACATGGC TCGCCTACCT ACTGGTGAGG AACTACCCCA CTCGGTTTGG TTTCTCACTC      960
CATATAGAAG TCCAGAGGCG CCACGGCTCC AGCATTGAGC TCGCATCAC TCGCGGCCCA     1020
CCTGGAGACC GCATGCTGGC CGTCGTCCCA AGGACGTCCC AAGGCCTCTG CAGAATCCCA     1080
AACATCTTTT ATTACGCCGA CGCGTCGGGC ACTGAGCATA AGACCATCCT TACGTCACAG     1140
CACAAAGTCA ACATGCTGCT CAATTTTATG CAAACGCGTC CTGAGAAGGA ACTAGTCGAC     1200
ATGACCGTCT TGATGTCGTT CGCGCGCGCT AGGCTGCGCG CGATCGTGCT CGCCTCAGAA     1260

```

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

GTCACCGAGA GCTCCTGGAA CATCTCACCG GCTGACCTGG TCCGCACTGT CGTGTCTCTT	1320
TACGTCTCTCC ACATCATCGA GCGCCGAAGG GCTGCGGTCC CTGTCAAGAC CGCCAAGCAC	1380
GACGTCTTTG GAGAGACTTC GTTCTGGGAG AGTCTCAAGC ACGTCTTGGG CTCCTGTTGC	1440
GGTCTGCGCA ACCTCAAAGG CACCGACGTC GTCTTTACTA AGCGCGTCGT CGATAAGTAC	1500
CGAGTCCACT CGCTCGGAGA CATAATCTGC GACGTCCGCC TGTCCCCTGA ACAGGTCCGC	1560
TTCCTGCCGT CCCGCGTACC ACCTGCCCCG GTCTTTCACG ACAGGGAAGA GCTTGAGGTC	1620
CTTCGCGAAG CTGGCTGCTA CAACGAACGT CCGGTACCTT CCACTCCTCC TGTGGAGGAG	1680
CCCCAAGGTT TCGACGCCGA CTTGTGGCAC GCGACCGCGG CCTCACTCCC CGAGTACCGC	1740
GCCACCTTGC AGGCAGGTCT CAACACCGAC GTCAAGCAGC TCAAGATCAC CCTCGAGAAC	1800
GGCCTCAAGA CCATCGACGG GCTCACCTC TCCCCAGTCA GAGGCCTCGA GATGTACGAG	1860
GGCCCCCAG GCAGCGGCAA GACGGGCACC CTCATCGCCG CCCTTGAGGC CGCGGGCGGT	1920
AAAGCACTTT ACGTGGCACC CACCAGAGAA CTGAGAGAGG CTATGGACCG GCGGATCAAA	1980
CGCGCGTCCG CCTCGGCTAC GCAACATGTC GGCCTTGCGA TTCTCCGTCG TGCCACCGCC	2040
GAGGGCGCCC CTTTCGCTAC CGTGGTTATC GACGAGTGCT TCATGTTCCC GCTCGTGAC	2100
GTCGCGATCG TGCACGCCTT GTCCCCGAGC TCACGAATAG TCCTTGTAAG GGACGTCCAC	2160
CAAATCGGGT TTATAGACTT CCAAGGCACA AGCGGAACA TGCCGCTCGT TCGCGACGTC	2220
GTAAAGCAGT GCCGTGCGCG CACTTTC AACCAAGC GCTGTCCGGC CGACGTGCTT	2280
GCCACCACGT TTTTCAGAG CTTGTACCCC GGGTGACAAA CCACCTCAGG GTGCGTCGCA	2340
TCCATCAGCC ACGTCGCCCC AGACTACCGC AACAGCCAGG CGCAAACGCT CTGCTTCACG	2400
CAGGAGGAAA AGTCGCGCCA CGGGGCTGAG GCGCGATGA CTGTGCACGA AGCGCAGGGA	2460
CGCACTTTTG CGTCTGTCTAT TCTGCATTAC AACGGCTCCA CAGCAGAGCA GAAGCTCCTC	2520
GCTGAGAAGT CGCACCTTCT AGTCGGCATC ACGCGCCACA CCAACCACCT GTACATCCGC	2580
GACCCGACAG GTGACATTGA GAGACAATC AACCATAGCG CGAAAGCCGA GGTGTTTACA	2640
GACATCCCTG CACCCCTGGA GATCAGGACT GTCAAACCGA GTGAAGAGCT GCAGCGCAAC	2700
GAAGTGATGG CAACGATACC CCCGCAGAGT GCCACGCCGC ACGGAGCAAT CCATCTGCTC	2760
CGCAAGAACT TCGGGGACCA ACCCGACTGT GGCTGTGTG CTTTGGCGAA GACCGGCTAC	2820
GAGGTGTTTG GCGGTCTGTC CAAAATCAAC GTAGAGCTTG CCGAACCCGA CGCGACCCCG	2880
AAGCCGCATA GGGCGTTCCA GGAAGGGGTA CAGTGGGTCA AGGTCACCAA CGCGTCTAAC	2940
AAACACCAGG CGCTCCAGAC GCTGTTGTCC CGCTACACCA AGCGAAGCGC TGACCTGCCG	3000
CTACACGAAG CTAAGGAGGA CGTCAAACGC ATGCTAAACT CGCTTGACCG ACATTGGGAC	3060

TGGA	CTGA	CCGT	GCTG	AGAC	CAAG	3120
CAAC	GCAC	AGAC	GAGC	ACCC	CCGT	3180
GACT	TGA	GCAG	TGCC	CGAT	GGG	3240
GGG	TGCC	CTCA	CTCA	TCCT	TTGG	3300
ATA	AGAT	TACC	CGC	GGT	CGG	3360
GAC	AGG	GCT	AAG	AAG	CGC	3420
GT	ACT	GTT	GCC	AC	GCT	3480
GCC	TAG	CGG	GC	TAA	CAG	3540
TGT	GC	AGC	CT	TTG	CGG	3600
GACT	CAG	GC	AAC	TCT	CGT	3660
ACG	CGG	GTT	TT	ACG	CCT	3720
AGC	TCC	CG	CTT	GCG	CA	3780
CAT	TG	GAA	CCG	ACT	CT	3840
CAG	TG	CAG	CT	TTG	CT	3900
GA	ACT	CGT	GT	TC	CT	3960
GCC	AC	GT	TC	ACT	CG	4020
TCT	AC	CG	CG	GCG	CCC	4080
CA	ACT	CC	GC	CTT	CAC	4140
GCT	AA	CCT	GT	CCC	CG	4200
GC	AG	TG	GAA	CTT	CG	4260
GG	TG	CG	ACT	CG	GT	4320
GAT	GC	CAG	CTT	CG	GT	4380
TC	CT	AT	TCT	GT	GCT	4440
GG	AG	ACA	AAC	AG	GCA	4500
CA	AT	CT	TCT	GG	TT	4560
GCC	CC	CT	TTT	GAG	GCG	4620
CCG	ACT	AT	GCA	CCT	GG	4680
GCC	CG	CTT	TCT	CCC	CG	4740
TG	AA	ACC	CGT	AAG	GCT	4800
TG	AA	CGG	GAG	AC	AG	4860
GT	CC	CGG	AG	CTT	CG	4920

112

AAAGGCTACT CAAGAACTAA GGG ATG CTC ACA ATC CAC CTC TTT TCC TGC 4970  
Met Leu Thr Ile His Leu Phe Ser Cys  
1 5

CCC GAG TGC GGA TTA CCA GGC CCG CGA CTG CCA GAC AGT CCG AGT CTG 5018  
Pro Glu Cys Gly Leu Pro Gly Pro Arg Leu Pro Asp Ser Pro Ser Leu  
10 15 20 25

CCG CGC CGC TGC AGA GAT GGC GCG CTC ATG TAT TCA CGA GCC GTT GGC 5066  
Pro Arg Arg Cys Arg Asp Gly Ala Leu Met Tyr Ser Arg Ala Val Gly  
30 35 40

TTC ATC TGC CGC CAG TGC CGA CTT GAA GCG CAT ACG CTC TAC CTC GGA 5114  
Phe Ile Cys Arg Gln Cys Arg Leu Glu Ala His Thr Leu Tyr Leu Gly  
45 50 55

CTC TGT TCC CGA TGT AAA GAT CAG CAA GAG CGC ATG AAG GAA CAA AAT 5162  
Leu Cys Ser Arg Cys Lys Asp Gln Gln Glu Arg Met Lys Glu Gln Asn  
60 65 70

TAGTTTCCTT GTTCGTAAAC AAGGTGGTCC CTCCCATGTA GGTAAGACT CTGGTGAGTC 5222

CTCAACGTTA CTCGTTGAGT CTGCTGCGGT TCGATTCCAT TCCCAAGCAG CAAAGGGTGC 5282

GCAACTAGTA CGGCGCCCCC TGGGATACCA 5312

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:46:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 73 amino acids  
(B) TYPE: amino acid  
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:46:

Met Leu Thr Ile His Leu Phe Ser Cys Pro Glu Cys Gly Leu Pro Gly  
1 5 10 15

Pro Arg Leu Pro Asp Ser Pro Ser Leu Pro Arg Arg Cys Arg Asp Gly  
20 25 30

Ala Leu Met Tyr Ser Arg Ala Val Gly Phe Ile Cys Arg Gln Cys Arg  
35 40 45

Leu Glu Ala His Thr Leu Tyr Leu Gly Leu Cys Ser Arg Cys Lys Asp  
50 55 60

Gln Gln Glu Arg Met Lys Glu Gln Asn  
65 70

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:47:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 2478 base pairs  
 (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  
 (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA

## (ix) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS  
 (B) LOCATION: 283..753

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:47:

```

GTTTTTCTTT CTTTACCAAG TGTGGTAAAA TTAAACAAA GAAGAAAACC AGGACCGTAA      60
CCGGGCCCTT ACACACCTCG AGTCCGTGAC CACCGGATTA TACGTGCCCC ACCACACGGC      120
GCCTTTTCCG ACCACTCTCG AGAGTCGTTG GGAGTTTCGT CCGTGACCAC CCGGTTGGCA      180
GTGACAGAC GCTTCCGGAC CACTAGAACC TCCTCGAGCG ACGCACACAC AGCACACACA      240
CCGCCTTAGC TGCACCTACG GCAGCGTTGA TAGCGCGGAT TT ATG AGC GAG CAC      294
                               Met Ser Glu His
                               1

ACC ATC GCC CAC TCC ATC ACA TTA CCA CCC GGT TAC ACC CTT GCC CTA      342
Thr Ile Ala His Ser Ile Thr Leu Pro Pro Gly Tyr Thr Leu Ala Leu
  5                               10                               15                               20

ATA CCC CCT GAA CCT GAA GCA GGA TGG GAG ATG CTG GAG TGG CGT CAC      390
Ile Pro Pro Glu Pro Glu Ala Gly Trp Glu Met Leu Glu Trp Arg His
                25                               30                               35

AGC GAC CTC ACA ACC GTC GCG GAA CCC GTA ACG TTC GGG TCA GCG CCA      438
Ser Asp Leu Thr Thr Val Ala Glu Pro Val Thr Phe Gly Ser Ala Pro
                40                               45                               50

ACA CCG TCA CCG TCA ATG GTA GAA GAA ACC AAC GGC GTC GGA CCG GAA      486
Thr Pro Ser Pro Ser Met Val Glu Glu Thr Asn Gly Val Gly Pro Glu
                55                               60                               65

GGC AAG TTT CTC CCC CTG ACA ATT TCA CCG CTG CTG CAC AAG ACC TCG      534
Gly Lys Phe Leu Pro Leu Thr Ile Ser Pro Leu Leu His Lys Thr Ser
                70                               75                               80

CGC AAA GCC TTG ACG CCA ACA CCG TCA CTT TCC CCG CTA ACA TCT CTA      582
Arg Lys Ala Leu Thr Pro Thr Pro Ser Leu Ser Pro Leu Thr Ser Leu
  85                               90                               95                               100

GCA TGC CCG AAT TCC GGA ATT GGG CCA AGG GAA AGA TCG ACC TCG ACT      630
Ala Cys Pro Asn Ser Gly Ile Gly Pro Arg Glu Arg Ser Thr Ser Thr
                105                               110                               115

```

114

CCG ATT CCA TCG GCT GGT ACT TCA AGT ACC TTG ACC CAG CGG GTG CTA	678
Pro Ile Pro Ser Ala Gly Thr Ser Thr Leu Thr Gln Arg Val Leu	
120 125 130	
CAG AGT CTG CGC GCG CCG TCG GCG AGT ACT CGA AGA TCC CTG ACG GCC	726
Gln Ser Leu Arg Ala Pro Ser Ala Ser Thr Arg Arg Ser Leu Thr Ala	
135 140 145	
TCG TCA AGT TCT CCG TCG ACG CAG AGA TAAGAGAGAT CTATAACGAG	773
Ser Ser Ser Ser Pro Ser Thr Gln Arg	
150 155	
GAGTGCCCCG TCGTCACTGA CGTGTCCTGC CCCCTCGACG GCCGCCAGTG GAGCCTCTCG	833
ATTTTCTCCT TTCCGATGTT CAGAACC GCC TACGTGCGCG TAGCGAACGT CGAGAACAAG	893
GAGATGTGCG TCGACGTTGT CAACGACCTC ATCGAGTGGC TCAACAATCT CGCCGACTGG	953
CGTTATGTGCG TTGACTCTGA ACAGTGGATT AACTTCACCA ATGACACCAC GTACTACGTC	1013
CGCATCCGCG TTCTACGTCC AACCTACGAC GTTCCAGACC CCACAGAGGG CCTTGTTGCG	1073
ACAGTCTCAG ACTACCGCCT CACTTATAAG GCGATAACAT GTGAAGCCAA CATGCCAACA	1133
CTCGTCGACC AAGGCTTTTG GATCGGCGGC CAGTACGCTC TCACCCCGAC TAGCCTACCG	1193
CAGTACGACG TCACGGAGGC CTACGCTCTG CACACTTTGA CCTTCGCCAG ACCATCCAGC	1253
GCCGCTGCAC TCGCGTTTGT GTGGGCAGGT TTGCCACAGG GTGGCACTGC GCCTGCAGGC	1313
ACTCCAGCCT GCGAGCAGGC ATCCTCGGGT GGCTACCTCA CCTGGCGCCA CAACGGTACT	1373
ACTTTCCAG CTGGCTCCGT TAGCTACGTT CTCCCTGAGG GTTTCGCCCT TGAGCGCTAC	1433
GACCCGAACG ACGGCTCTTG GACCGACTTC GCTTCCGCAG GAGACACCGT CACTTTCCGG	1493
CAGGTGCGCG TCGACGAGGT CGTTGTGACC AACAACCCCG CCGGCGGCGG CAGCGCCCCC	1553
ACCTTCACCG TGAGAGTGCC CCCTTCAAAC GCTTACACCA ACACCGTGTT TAGGAACACG	1613
CTCTTAGAGA CTGACCCCTC CTCTCGTAGG CTCGAACTCC CTATGCCACC TGCTGACTTT	1673
GGACAGACGG TCGCCAACAA CCCGAAGATC GAGCAGTCGC TTCTTAAAGA AACACTTGCC	1733
TGCTATTTGG TCCACTCCAA AATGCGAAAC CCCGTTTTCC AGCTCACGCC AGCCAGCTCC	1793
TTTGGCGCCG TTTCTTCAA CAATCCGGGT TATGAGCGCA CACGCGACCT CCCGGACTAC	1853
ACTGGCATCC GTGACTCATT CGACCAGAAC ATGTCCACCG CTGTGGCCCA CTTCCGCTCA	1913
CTCTCCCACT CCTGCAGTAT CGTACTAAG ACCTACCAGG GTTGGGAAGG CGTCACGAAC	1973
GTCAACACGC CTTTCGGCCA ATTGCGGCAC GCGGGCCTCC TCAAGAATGA GGAGATCCTC	2033
TGCCTCGCCG ACGACCTGGC CACCCGTCTC ACAGGTGTCT ACCCCGCCAC TGACAACTTC	2093
GCGGCGCCG TTTCTGCCTT CGCCGCGAAC ATGCTGTCTT CCGTGCTGAA GTCGGAGGCA	2153
ACGTCTTCCA TCATCAACTC CGTTGGCGAG ACTGCCGTCT GCGGCGCTCA GTCCGGCCTC	2213

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

CCGAAGCTAC CCGGACTGCT AATGAGTGT CCAGGGAAGA TTGCCGCGCG TGTCCGCGCG	2273
CGCCGAGCGC GCCGCCGCGC CGCTCGTGCC AATTAGTTTG CTCGCTCCTG TTTGCCCGTT	2333
TCGTAAAACG GCGTGGTCCC GCACATTACG CGTACCCTAA AGACTCTGGT GAGTCCCCGT	2393
CGTTACACGA CCGGTCTGCC GCGGTTCGAT TCCATTCCCA AGCGGCAAGA AGGACGTAGT	2453
TAGCTCTGCG TCCCTCGGGA TACCA	2478

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:48:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 157 amino acids
- (B) TYPE: amino acid
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:48:

Met	Ser	Glu	His	Thr	Ile	Ala	His	Ser	Ile	Thr	Leu	Pro	Pro	Gly	Tyr
1				5					10					15	
Thr	Leu	Ala	Leu	Ile	Pro	Pro	Glu	Pro	Glu	Ala	Gly	Trp	Glu	Met	Leu
			20				25						30		
Glu	Trp	Arg	His	Ser	Asp	Leu	Thr	Thr	Val	Ala	Glu	Pro	Val	Thr	Phe
		35					40					45			
Gly	Ser	Ala	Pro	Thr	Pro	Ser	Pro	Ser	Met	Val	Glu	Glu	Thr	Asn	Gly
	50					55					60				
Val	Gly	Pro	Glu	Gly	Lys	Phe	Leu	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ile	Ser	Pro	Leu	Leu
65					70				75					80	
His	Lys	Thr	Ser	Arg	Lys	Ala	Leu	Thr	Pro	Thr	Pro	Ser	Leu	Ser	Pro
				85					90					95	
Leu	Thr	Ser	Leu	Ala	Cys	Pro	Asn	Ser	Gly	Ile	Gly	Pro	Arg	Glu	Arg
			100					105					110		
Ser	Thr	Ser	Thr	Pro	Ile	Pro	Ser	Ala	Gly	Thr	Ser	Ser	Thr	Leu	Thr
		115				120						125			
Gln	Arg	Val	Leu	Gln	Ser	Leu	Arg	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ala	Ser	Thr	Arg	Arg
	130					135					140				
Ser	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ser	Ser	Ser	Ser	Pro	Ser	Thr	Gln	Arg			
145					150					155					

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:49:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 2478 base pairs
- (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
- (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)

## (ix) FEATURE:

- (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
- (B) LOCATION: 366..2306

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:49:

```

GTTTTTCTTT CTTTACCAAG TGTGGTAAAA TTAAACAAA GAAGAAAACC AGGACCGTAA      60
CCCCGCCCTT ACACACCTCG AGTCCGTGAC CACCGGATTA TACGTCGCCC ACCACACGGC      120
GCCTTTTCCG ACCACTCTCG AGAGTCGTTG GGAGTTTCGT CCGTGACCAC CCGGTTGGCA      180
GTCGACAGAC GCTTCCGGAC CACTAGAACC TCCTCGAGCG ACGCACACAC AGCACACACA      240
CCGCCTTAGC TGCACCTACG GCAGCGTTGA TAGCGCGGAT TTATGAGCGA GCACACCATC      300
GCCCCACTCCA TCACATTACC ACCCGGTTAC ACCCTTGCCC TAATACCCCC TGAACCTGAA      360
GCAGG ATG GGA GAT GCT GGA GTG GCG TCA CAG CGA CCT CAC AAC CGT      407
      Met Gly Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln Arg Pro His Asn Arg
      1          5          10

CGC GGA ACC CGT AAC GTT CGG GTC AGC GCC AAC ACC GTC ACC GTC AAT      455
Arg Gly Thr Arg Asn Val Arg Val Ser Ala Asn Thr Val Thr Val Asn
      15          20          25          30

GGT AGA AGA AAC CAA CGG CGT CGG ACC GGA AGG CAA GTT TCT CCC CCT      503
Gly Arg Arg Asn Gln Arg Arg Arg Thr Gly Arg Gln Val Ser Pro Pro
      35          40          45

GAC AAT TTC ACC GCT GCT GCA CAA GAC CTC GCG CAA AGC CTT GAC GCC      551
Asp Asn Phe Thr Ala Ala Ala Gln Asp Leu Ala Gln Ser Leu Asp Ala
      50          55          60

AAC ACC GTC ACT TTC CCC GCT AAC ATC TCT AGC ATG CCC GAA TTC CCG      599
Asn Thr Val Thr Phe Pro Ala Asn Ile Ser Ser Met Pro Glu Phe Arg
      65          70          75

AAT TGG GCC AAG GGA AAG ATC GAC CTC GAC TCC GAT TCC ATC GGC TGG      647
Asn Trp Ala Lys Gly Lys Ile Asp Leu Asp Ser Asp Ser Ile Gly Trp
      80          85          90

TAC TTC AAG TAC CTT GAC CCA GCG GGT GCT ACA GAG TCT GCG CGC GCC      695
Tyr Phe Lys Tyr Leu Asp Pro Ala Gly Ala Thr Glu Ser Ala Arg Ala
      95          100          105          110

GTC GGC GAG TAC TCG AAG ATC CCT GAC GGC CTC GTC AAG TTC TCC GTC      743
Val Gly Glu Tyr Ser Lys Ile Pro Asp Gly Leu Val Lys Phe Ser Val
      115          120          125

```

117

GAC Asp	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	ATA Ile 130	AGA Arg	GAG Glu	ATC Ile	TAT Tyr	AAC Asn 135	GAG Glu	GAG Glu	TGC Cys	CCC Pro 140	GTC Val 140	GTC Val	ACT Thr	791
GAC Asp	GTG Val	TCC Ser 145	GTC Val	CCC Pro	CTC Leu	GAC Asp	GGC Gly 150	CGC Arg	CAG Gln	TGG Trp	AGC Ser	CTC Leu 155	TCG Ser	ATT Ile	TTC Phe	839
TCC Ser 160	TTT Phe	CCG Pro	ATG Met	TTC Phe	AGA Arg	ACC Thr 165	GCC Ala	TAC Tyr	GTC Val	GCC Ala	GTA Val 170	GCG Ala	AAC Asn	GTC Val	GAG Glu	887
AAC Asn 175	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	ATG Met	TCG Ser	CTC Leu 180	GAC Asp	GTT Val	GTC Val	AAC Asn	GAC Asp 185	CTC Leu	ATC Ile	GAG Glu	TGG Trp	CTC Leu 190	935
AAC Asn	AAT Asn	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	GAC Asp 195	TGG Trp	CGT Arg	TAT Tyr	GTC Val	GTT Val 200	GAC Asp	TCT Ser	GAA Glu	CAG Gln	TGG Trp 205	ATT Ile	983
AAC Asn	TTC Phe	ACC Thr	AAT Asn 210	GAC Asp	ACC Thr	ACG Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr 215	GTC Val	CGC Arg	ATC Ile	CGC Arg	GTT Val 220	CTA Leu	CGT Arg	1031
CCA Pro	ACC Thr	TAC Tyr 225	GAC Asp	GTT Val	CCA Pro	GAC Asp	CCC Pro 230	ACA Thr	GAG Glu	GGC Gly	CTT Leu	GTT Val 235	CGC Arg	ACA Thr	GTC Val	1079
TCA Ser	GAC Asp 240	TAC Tyr	CGC Arg	CTC Leu	ACT Thr	TAT Tyr 245	AAG Lys	GCG Ala	ATA Ile	ACA Thr	TGT Cys 250	GAA Glu	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	ATG Met	1127
CCA Pro 255	ACA Thr	CTC Leu	GTC Val	GAC Asp	CAA Gln 260	GGC Gly	TTT Phe	TGG Trp	ATC Ile	GGC Gly 265	GGC Gly	CAG Gln	TAC Tyr	GCT Ala	CTC Leu 270	1175
ACC Thr	CCG Pro	ACT Thr	AGC Ser	CTA Leu 275	CCG Pro	CAG Gln	TAC Tyr	GAC Asp	GTC Val 280	AGC Ser	GAG Glu	GCC Ala	TAC Tyr	GCT Ala 285	CTG Leu	1223
CAC His	ACT Thr	TTG Leu	ACC Thr 290	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	AGA Arg	CCA Pro	TCC Ser 295	AGC Ser	GCC Ala	GCT Ala	GCA Ala	CTC Leu 300	GCG Ala	TTT Phe	1271
GTG Val	TGG Trp	GCA Ala 305	GGT Gly	TTG Leu	CCA Pro	CAG Gln	GGT Gly 310	GGC Gly	ACT Thr	GCG Ala	CCT Pro	GCA Ala 315	GGC Gly	ACT Thr	CCA Pro	1319
GCC Ala 320	TGG Trp	GAG Glu	CAG Gln	GCA Ala	TCC Ser	TCG Ser 325	GGT Gly	GGC Gly	TAC Tyr	CTC Leu	ACC Thr 330	TGG Trp	CGC Arg	CAC His	AAC Asn	1367
GGT Gly 335	ACT Thr	ACT Thr	TTC Phe	CCA Pro	GCT Ala 340	GGC Gly	TCC Ser	GTT Val	AGC Ser	TAC Tyr 345	GTT Val	CTC Leu	CCT Pro	GAG Glu	GGT Gly 350	1415
TTC Phe	GCC Ala	CTT Leu	GAG Glu	CGC Arg 355	TAC Tyr	GAC Asp	CCG Pro	AAC Asn	GAC Asp 360	GGC Gly	TCT Ser	TGG Trp	ACC Thr	GAC Asp 365	TTC Phe	1463

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

118

GCT Ala	TCC Ser	GCA Ala	GGA Gly 370	GAC Asp	ACC Thr	GTC Val	ACT Thr 375	TTC Phe	CGG Arg	CAG Gln	GTC Val	GCC Ala 380	GTC Val	GAC Asp	GAG Glu	1511
GTC Val	GTT Val	GTG Val 385	ACC Thr	AAC Asn	AAC Asn	CCC Pro	GCC Ala 390	GGC Gly	GGC Gly	GGC Gly	AGC Ser	GCC Ala 395	CCC Pro	ACC Thr	TTC Phe	1559
ACC Thr	GTG Val 400	AGA Arg	GTG Val	CCC Pro	CCT Pro	TCA Ser 405	AAC Asn	GCT Ala	TAC Tyr	ACC Thr	AAC Asn 410	ACC Thr	GTG Val	TTT Phe	AGG Arg	1607
AAC Asn 415	ACG Thr	CTC Leu	TTA Leu	GAG Glu	ACT Thr 420	CGA Arg	CCC Pro	TCC Ser	TCT Ser	CGT Arg 425	AGG Arg	CTC Leu	GAA Glu	CTC Leu	CCT Pro 430	1655
ATG Met	CCA Pro	CCT Pro	GCT Ala	GAC Asp 435	TTT Phe	GGA Gly	CAG Gln	ACG Thr	GTC Val 440	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	AAC Asn	CCG Pro	AAG Lys 445	ATC Ile	1703
GAG Glu	CAG Gln	TCG Ser	CTT Leu 450	CTT Leu	AAA Lys	GAA Glu	ACA Thr	CTT Leu 455	GGC Gly	TGC Cys	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu	GTC Val 460	CAC His	TCC Ser	1751
AAA Lys	ATG Met	CGA Arg 465	AAC Asn	CCC Pro	GTT Val	TTC Phe	CAG Gln 470	CTC Leu	ACG Thr	CCA Pro	GCC Ala	AGC Ser 475	TCC Ser	TTT Phe	GGC Gly	1799
GCC Ala	GTT Val 480	TCC Ser	TTC Phe	AAC Asn	AAT Asn	CCG Pro 485	GGT Gly	TAT Tyr	GAG Glu	CGC Arg	ACA Thr 490	CGC Arg	GAC Asp	CTC Leu	CCG Pro	1847
GAC Asp 495	TAC Tyr	ACT Thr	GGC Gly	ATC Ile	CGT Arg 500	GAC Asp	TCA Ser	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	CAG Gln 505	AAC Asn	ATG Met	TCC Ser	ACC Thr	GCT Ala 510	1895
GTG Val	GCC Ala	CAC His	TTC Phe	CGC Arg 515	TCA Ser	CTC Leu	TCC Ser	CAC His	TCC Ser 520	TGC Cys	AGT Ser	ATC Ile	GTC Val	ACT Phe 525	AAG Lys	1943
ACC Thr	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	GGT Gly 530	TGG Trp	GAA Glu	GGC Gly	GTC Val	ACG Thr 535	AAC Asn	GTC Val	AAC Asn	ACG Thr	CCT Pro 540	TTC Phe	GGC Gly	1991
CAA Gln	TTC Phe	CGC Ala 545	CAC His	CGC Ala	GGC Gly	CTC Leu	CTC Leu 550	AAG Lys	AAT Asn	GAG Glu	GAG Glu	ATC Ile 555	CTC Leu	TGC Cys	CTC Leu	2039
GCC Ala	GAC Asp 560	GAC Asp	CTG Leu	GCC Ala	ACC Thr	CGT Arg 565	CTC Leu	ACA Thr	GGT Gly	GTC Val	TAC Tyr 570	CCC Pro	GCC Ala	ACT Thr	GAC Asp	2087
AAC Asn 575	TTC Phe	CGC Ala	GCC Ala	GCC Ala	GTT Val 580	TCT Ser	GCC Ala	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	CGC Ala 585	AAC Asn	ATG Met	CTG Leu	TCC Ser	TCC Ser 590	2135
GTG Val	CTG Leu	AAG Lys	TCG Ser	GAG Glu 595	GCA Ala	ACG Thr	TCC Ser	TCC Ser	ATC Ile 600	ATC Ile	AAG Lys	TCC Ser	GTT Val	GGC Gly 605	GAG Glu	2183

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

ACT GCC GTC GGC GCG GCT CAG TCC GGC CTC GCG AAG CTA CCC GGA CTG 2231  
 Thr Ala Val Gly Ala Ala Gln Ser Gly Leu Ala Lys Leu Pro Gly Leu  
 610 615 620

CTA ATG AGT GTA CCA GGG AAG ATT GCC GCG CGT GTC CGC GCG CGC CGA 2279  
 Leu Met Ser Val Pro Gly Lys Ile Ala Ala Arg Val Arg Ala Arg Arg  
 625 630 635

GCG CGC CGC CGC GCC GCT CGT GCC AAT TAGTTTGCTC GCTCCTGTTT 2326  
 Ala Arg Arg Arg Ala Ala Arg Ala Asn  
 640 645

CGCCGTTTTCG TAAACGGCG TGGTCCGCGA CATTACGCGT ACCCTAAAGA CTCTGGTGAG 2386

TCCCCGTCGT TACACGACGG GTCTGCCGCG GTTCGATTCC ATTCCCAAGC GGCAAGAAGG 2446

ACGTAGTTAG CTCTGCGTCC CTCGGGATAC CA 2478

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:50:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 647 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: amino acid  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:50:

Met Gly Asp Ala Gly Val Ala Ser Gln Arg Pro His Asn Arg Arg Gly  
 1 5 10 15

Thr Arg Asn Val Arg Val Ser Ala Asn Thr Val Thr Val Asn Gly Arg  
 20 25 30

Arg Asn Gln Arg Arg Arg Thr Gly Arg Gln Val Ser Pro Pro Asp Asn  
 35 40 45

Phe Thr Ala Ala Ala Gln Asp Leu Ala Gln Ser Leu Asp Ala Asn Thr  
 50 55 60

Val Thr Phe Pro Ala Asn Ile Ser Ser Met Pro Glu Phe Arg Asn Trp  
 65 70 75 80

Ala Lys Gly Lys Ile Asp Leu Asp Ser Asp Ser Ile Gly Trp Tyr Phe  
 85 90 95

Lys Tyr Leu Asp Pro Ala Gly Ala Thr Glu Ser Ala Arg Ala Val Gly  
 100 105 110

Glu Tyr Ser Lys Ile Pro Asp Gly Leu Val Lys Phe Ser Val Asp Ala  
 115 120 125

Glu Ile Arg Glu Ile Tyr Asn Glu Glu Cys Pro Val Val Thr Asp Val  
 130 135 140

Ser Val Pro Leu Asp Gly Arg Gln Trp Ser Leu Ser Ile Phe Ser Phe  
 145 150 155 160

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

120

Pro Met Phe Arg Thr Ala Tyr Val Ala Val Ala Asn Val Glu Asn Lys  
 165 170 175  
 Glu Met Ser Leu Asp Val Val Asn Asp Leu Ile Glu Trp Leu Asn Asn  
 180 185 190  
 Leu Ala Asp Trp Arg Tyr Val Val Asp Ser Glu Gln Trp Ile Asn Phe  
 195 200 205  
 Thr Asn Asp Thr Thr Tyr Tyr Val Arg Ile Arg Val Leu Arg Pro Thr  
 210 215 220  
 Tyr Asp Val Pro Asp Pro Thr Glu Gly Leu Val Arg Thr Val Ser Asp  
 225 230 235 240  
 Tyr Arg Leu Thr Tyr Lys Ala Ile Thr Cys Glu Ala Asn Met Pro Thr  
 245 250 255  
 Leu Val Asp Gln Gly Phe Trp Ile Gly Gly Gln Tyr Ala Leu Thr Pro  
 260 265 270  
 Thr Ser Leu Pro Gln Tyr Asp Val Ser Glu Ala Tyr Ala Leu His Thr  
 275 280 285  
 Leu Thr Phe Ala Arg Pro Ser Ser Ala Ala Ala Leu Ala Phe Val Trp  
 290 295 300  
 Ala Gly Leu Pro Gln Gly Gly Thr Ala Pro Ala Gly Thr Pro Ala Trp  
 305 310 315 320  
 Glu Gln Ala Ser Ser Gly Gly Tyr Leu Thr Trp Arg His Asn Gly Thr  
 325 330 335  
 Thr Phe Pro Ala Gly Ser Val Ser Tyr Val Leu Pro Glu Gly Phe Ala  
 340 345 350  
 Leu Glu Arg Tyr Asp Pro Asn Asp Gly Ser Trp Thr Asp Phe Ala Ser  
 355 360 365  
 Ala Gly Asp Thr Val Thr Phe Arg Gln Val Ala Val Asp Glu Val Val  
 370 375 380  
 Val Thr Asn Asn Pro Ala Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Pro Thr Phe Thr Val  
 385 390 395 400  
 Arg Val Pro Pro Ser Asn Ala Tyr Thr Asn Thr Val Phe Arg Asn Thr  
 405 410 415  
 Leu Leu Glu Thr Arg Pro Ser Ser Arg Arg Leu Glu Leu Pro Met Pro  
 420 425 430  
 Pro Ala Asp Phe Gly Gln Thr Val Ala Asn Asn Pro Lys Ile Glu Gln  
 435 440 445  
 Ser Leu Leu Lys Glu Thr Leu Gly Cys Tyr Leu Val His Ser Lys Met  
 450 455 460  
 Arg Asn Pro Val Phe Gln Leu Thr Pro Ala Ser Ser Phe Gly Ala Val  
 465 470 475 480

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

(i) **SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:**  
 (A) **LENGTH:** 2479 base pairs  
 (B) **TYPE:** nucleic acid  
 (C) **STRANDEDNESS:** single  
 (D) **TOPOLOGY:** linear

**(ix) FEATURE:**

- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:51:

GTTTTCTTT	CTTTACCAAG	TGTGGTAAAA	TTTAAACAAA	GAAGAAAACC	AGGACCGTAA	60
CCCGGCCCTT	ACACACCTCG	AGTCCGTGAC	CACCGGATTA	TACGTCGCCC	ACCACACGGC	120
GCCTTTTCCG	ACCACTCTCG	AGAGTCGTTG	GGAGTTTCGT	CCGTGACCAC	CCGTTTGCA	180
GTGCACAGAC	GCTTCCGGAC	CACTAGAACC	TCCTCGAGCG	ACGCACACAC	AGCACACACA	240

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

122

CCGCCTTAGC TGCACCTACG GCAGCGTTGA TAGCGCGGAT TT ATG AGC GAG CAC	294
Met Ser Glu His	
1	
ACC ATC GCC CAC TCC ATC ACA TTA CCA CCC GGT TAC ACC CTT GCC CTA	342
Thr Ile Ala His Ser Ile Thr Leu Pro Pro Gly Tyr Thr Leu Ala Leu	
5 10 15 20	
ATA CCC CCT GAA CCT GAA GCA GGA TGG GAG ATG CTG GAG TGG CGT CAC	390
Ile Pro Pro Glu Pro Glu Ala Gly Trp Glu Met Leu Glu Trp Arg His	
25 30 35	
AGC GAC CTC ACA ACC GTC GCG GAA CCC GTA ACG TTC GGG TCA GCG CCA	438
Ser Asp Leu Thr Thr Val Ala Glu Pro Val Thr Phe Gly Ser Ala Pro	
40 45 50	
ACA CCG TCA CCG TCA ATG GTA GAA GAA ACC AAC GGC GTC GGA CCG GAA	486
Thr Pro Ser Pro Ser Met Val Glu Glu Thr Asn Gly Val Gly Pro Glu	
55 60 65	
GGC AAG TTT CTC CCC CTG ACA ATT TCA CCG CTG CTG CAC AAG ACC TCG	534
Gly Lys Phe Leu Pro Leu Thr Ile Ser Pro Leu Leu His Lys Thr Ser	
70 75 80	
CGC AAA GCC TTG ACG CCA ACA CCG TCA CTT TCC CCC GCT AAC ATC TCT	582
Arg Lys Ala Leu Thr Pro Thr Pro Ser Leu Ser Pro Ala Asn Ile Ser	
85 90 95 100	
AGC ATG CCC GAA TTC CCG AAT TGG GCC AAG GGA AAG ATC GAC CTC GAC	630
Ser Met Pro Glu Phe Arg Asn Trp Ala Lys Gly Lys Ile Asp Leu Asp	
105 110 115	
TCC GAT TCC ATC GGC TGG TAC TTC AAG TAC CTT GAC CCA GCG GGT GCT	678
Ser Asp Ser Ile Gly Trp Tyr Phe Lys Tyr Leu Asp Pro Ala Gly Ala	
120 125 130	
ACA GAG TCT GCG CGC GCC GTC GGC GAG TAC TCG AAG ATC CCT GAC GGC	726
Thr Glu Ser Ala Arg Ala Val Gly Glu Tyr Ser Lys Ile Pro Asp Gly	
135 140 145	
CTC GTC AAG TTC TCC GTC GAC GCA GAG ATA AGA GAG ATC TAT AAC GAG	774
Leu Val Lys Phe Ser Val Asp Ala Glu Ile Arg Glu Ile Tyr Asn Glu	
150 155 160	
GAG TGC CCC GTC GTC ACT GAC GTG TCC GTC CCC CTC GAC GCC CGC CAG	822
Glu Cys Pro Val Val Thr Asp Val Ser Val Pro Leu Asp Gly Arg Gln	
165 170 175 180	
TGG AGC CTC TCG ATT TTC TCC TTT CCG ATG TTC AGA ACC GCC TAC GTC	870
Trp Ser Leu Ser Ile Phe Ser Phe Pro Met Phe Arg Thr Ala Tyr Val	
185 190 195	
GCC GTA GCG AAC GTC GAG AAC AAG GAG ATG TCG CTC GAC GTT GTC AAC	918
Ala Val Ala Asn Val Glu Asn Lys Glu Met Ser Leu Asp Val Val Asn	
200 205 210	
GAC CTC ATC GAG TGG CTC AAC AAT CTC GCC GAC TGG CGT TAT GTC GTT	966
Asp Leu Ile Glu Trp Leu Asn Asn Leu Ala Asp Trp Arg Tyr Val Val	
215 220 225	

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

123

GAC Asp 230	TCT Ser	GAA Glu	CAG Gln	TGG Trp	ATT Ile	AAC Asn 235	TTC Phe	ACC Thr	AAT Asn	GAC Asp 240	ACC Thr	ACG Thr	TAC Tyr	TAC Tyr	GTC Val	1014
CGC Arg 245	ATC Ile	CGC Arg	GTT Val	CTA Leu	CGT Arg 250	CCA Pro	ACC Thr	TAC Tyr	GAC Asp	GTT Val 255	CCA Pro	GAC Asp	CCC Pro	ACA Thr	GAG Glu 260	1062
GGC Gly	CTT Leu	GTT Val	CGC Arg	ACA Thr 265	GTC Val	TCA Ser	GAC Asp	TAC Tyr	CGC Arg 270	CTC Leu	ACT Thr	TAT Tyr	AAG Lys	GGC Ala 275	ATA Ile	1110
ACA Thr	TGT Cys	GAA Glu	GCC Ala 280	AAC Asn	ATG Met	CCA Pro	ACA Thr	CTC Leu 285	GTC Val	GAC Asp	CAA Gln	GGC Gly	TTT Phe 290	TGG Trp	ATC Ile	1158
GGC Gly	GGC Gly	CAG Gln 295	TAC Tyr	GCT Ala	CTC Leu	ACC Thr	CCG Pro 300	ACT Thr	AGC Ser	CTA Leu	CCG Pro 305	CAG Gln	TAC Tyr	GAC Asp	GTC Val	1206
AGC Ser	GAG Glu 310	GCC Ala	TAC Tyr	GCT Ala	CTC Leu	CAC His 315	ACT Thr	TTG Leu	ACC Thr	TTC Phe	GCC Ala 320	AGA Arg	CCA Pro	TCC Ser	AGC Ser	1254
GCC Ala 325	GCT Ala	GCA Ala	CTC Leu	GCG Ala 330	TTT Phe	GTG Val	TGG Trp	GCA Ala	GGT Gly	TTG Leu 335	CCA Pro	CAG Gln	GGT Gly	GGC Gly	ACT Thr 340	1302
GCG Ala	CCT Pro	GCA Ala	GGC Gly	ACT Thr 345	CCA Pro	GCC Ala	TGG Trp	GAG Glu	CAG Gln 350	GCA Ala	TCC Ser	TCC Ser	GGT Gly	GGC Gly 355	TAC Tyr	1350
CTC Leu	ACC Thr	TGG Trp	CGC Arg 360	CAC His	AAC Asn	GGT Gly	ACT Thr 365	ACT Thr	TTC Phe	CCA Pro	GCT Ala	GGC Gly 370	TCC Ser	GTT Val	AGC Ser	1398
TAC Tyr	GTT Val 375	CTC Leu	CCT Pro	GAG Glu	GGT Gly	TTC Phe	GCC Ala 380	CTT Leu	GAG Glu	CGC Arg	TAC Tyr 385	GAC Asp	CCG Pro	AAC Asn	GAC Asp	1446
GGC Gly 390	TCT Ser	TGG Trp	ACC Thr	GAC Asp	TTC Phe	GCT Ala 395	TCC Ser	GCA Ala	GGA Gly	GAC Asp 400	ACC Thr	GTC Val	ACT Thr	TTC Phe	CGG Arg	1494
CAG Gln 405	GTC Val	GCC Ala	GTC Val	GAC Asp	GAG Glu 410	GTC Val	GTT Val	GTG Val	ACC Thr	AAC Asn 415	AAC Asn	CCC Pro	GCC Ala	GGC Gly 420	GGC Gly	1542
GGC Gly	AGC Ser	GCC Ala	CCC Pro	ACC Thr 425	TTC Phe	ACC Thr	GTG Val	AGA Arg	GTG Val 430	CCC Pro	CCT Pro	TCA Ser	AAC Asn	GCT Ala 435	TAC Tyr	1590
ACC Thr	AAC Asn	ACC Thr	GTG Val 440	TTT Phe	AGG Arg	AAC Asn	ACG Thr	CTC Leu 445	TTA Leu	GAG Glu	ACT Thr	CGA Arg	CCC Pro	TCC Ser	TCT Ser	1638
CGT Arg	AGG Arg	CTC Leu 455	GAA Glu	CTC Leu	CCT Pro	ATG Met	CCA Pro 460	CCT Pro	GCT Ala	GAC Asp	TTT Phe 465	GGA Gly	CAG Gln	ACG Thr	GTC Val	1686

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

124

GCC Ala	AAC Asn 470	AAC Asn	CCG Pro	AAG Lys	ATC Ile	GAG Glu 475	CAG Gln	TCG Ser	CTT Leu	CTT Leu	AAA Lys 480	GAA Glu	ACA Thr	CTT Leu	GGC Gly	1734
TGC Cys 485	TAT Tyr	TTG Leu	GTC Val	CAC His	TCC Ser 490	AAA Lys	ATG Met	CGA Arg	AAC Asn	CCC Pro 495	GTT Val	TTC Phe	CAG Gln	CTC Leu	ACG Thr 500	1782
CCA Pro	GCC Ala	AGC Ser	TCC Ser	TTT Phe 505	GGC Gly	GCC Ala	GTT Val	TCC Ser	TTC Phe 510	AAC Asn	AAT Asn	CCG Pro	GGT Gly	TAT Tyr 515	GAG Glu	1830
CGC Arg	ACA Thr	CGC Arg	GAC Asp 520	CTC Leu	CCG Pro	GAC Asp	TAC Tyr	ACT Thr 525	GGC Gly	ATC Ile	CGT Arg	GAC Asp	TCA Ser 530	TTC Phe	GAC Asp	1878
CAG Gln	AAC Asn	ATG Met 535	TCC Ser	ACC Thr	GCT Ala	GTG Val	GCC Ala 540	CAC His	TTC Phe	CGC Arg	TCA Ser	CTC Leu 545	TCC Ser	CAC His	TCC Ser	1926
TGC Cys 550	AGT Ser	ATC Ile	GTC Val	ACT Thr	AAG Lys	ACC Thr 555	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	GGT Gly	TGG Trp	GAA Glu 560	GGC Gly	GTC Val	ACG Thr	AAC Asn	1974
GTC Val 565	AAC Asn	ACG Thr	CCT Pro	TTC Phe	GGC Gly 570	CAA Gln	TTC Phe	GCG Ala	CAC His	GCG Ala 575	GGC Gly	CTC Leu	CTC Leu	AAG Lys	AAT Asn 580	2022
GAG Glu	GAG Glu	ATC Ile	CTC Leu	TGC Cys 585	CTC Leu	GCC Ala	GAC Asp	GAC Asp	CTG Leu 590	GCC Ala	ACC Thr	CGT Arg	CTC Leu	ACA Thr 595	GGT Gly	2070
GTC Val	TAC Tyr	CCC Pro	GCC Ala 600	ACT Thr	GAC Asp	AAC Asn	TTC Phe	GCG Ala 605	GCC Ala	GCC Ala	GTT Val	TCT Ser	GCC Ala 610	TTC Phe	GCC Ala	2118
GCG Ala	AAC Asn	ATG Met 615	CTG Leu	TCC Ser	TCC Ser	GTG Val	CTG Leu 620	AAG Lys	TCG Ser	GAG Glu	GCA Ala	ACG Thr 625	TCC Ser	TCC Ser	ATC Ile	2166
ATC Ile 630	AAG Lys	TCC Ser	GTT Val	GGC Gly	GAG Glu	ACT Thr 635	GCC Ala	GTC Val	GGC Gly	GCG Ala	GCT Ala 640	CAG Gln	TCC Ser	GGC Gly	CTC Leu	2214
GCG Ala 645	AAG Lys	CTA Leu	CCC Pro	GGA Gly	CTG Leu 650	CTA Leu	ATG Met	AGT Ser	GTA Val	CCA Pro 655	GGG Gly	AAG Lys	ATT Ile	GCC Ala	GCG Ala 660	2262
CGT Arg	GTC Val	CGC Arg	GCG Ala	CGC Arg 665	CGA Arg	GCG Ala	CGC Arg	CGC Arg	CGC Arg 670	GCC Ala	GCT Ala	CGT Arg	GCC Ala	AAT Asn 675		2307
TAGTTTGCTC GCTCCTGTTT CGCCGTTTCG TAAAACGGCG TGGTCCCGCA CATTACGCGT																2367
ACCCTAAAGA CTCTGGTGAG TCCCCGTCCT TACACGACGG GTCTGCCGCG GTTCGATTCC																2427
ATTCCCAAGC GGCAAGAAGG ACGTAGTTAG CTCTGCGTCC CTCGGGATAC CA																2479

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

## (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:52:

## (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 675 amino acids  
 (B) TYPE: amino acid  
 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein

## (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:52:

```

Met Ser Glu His Thr Ile Ala His Ser Ile Thr Leu Pro Pro Gly Tyr
 1           5           10           15
Thr Leu Ala Leu Ile Pro Pro Glu Pro Glu Ala Gly Trp Glu Met Leu
          20           25           30
Glu Trp Arg His Ser Asp Leu Thr Thr Val Ala Glu Pro Val Thr Phe
          35           40           45
Gly Ser Ala Pro Thr Pro Ser Pro Ser Met Val Glu Glu Thr Asn Gly
          50           55           60
Val Gly Pro Glu Gly Lys Phe Leu Pro Leu Thr Ile Ser Pro Leu Leu
          65           70           75           80
His Lys Thr Ser Arg Lys Ala Leu Thr Pro Thr Pro Ser Leu Ser Pro
          85           90           95
Ala Asn Ile Ser Ser Met Pro Glu Phe Arg Asn Trp Ala Lys Gly Lys
          100          105          110
Ile Asp Leu Asp Ser Asp Ser Ile Gly Trp Tyr Phe Lys Tyr Leu Asp
          115          120          125
Pro Ala Gly Ala Thr Glu Ser Ala Arg Ala Val Gly Glu Tyr Ser Lys
          130          135          140
Ile Pro Asp Gly Leu Val Lys Phe Ser Val Asp Ala Glu Ile Arg Glu
          145          150          155          160
Ile Tyr Asn Glu Glu Cys Pro Val Val Thr Asp Val Ser Val Pro Leu
          165          170          175
Asp Gly Arg Gln Trp Ser Leu Ser Ile Phe Ser Phe Pro Met Phe Arg
          180          185          190
Thr Ala Tyr Val Ala Val Ala Asn Val Glu Asn Lys Glu Met Ser Leu
          195          200          205
Asp Val Val Asn Asp Leu Ile Glu Trp Leu Asn Asn Leu Ala Asp Trp
          210          215          220
Arg Tyr Val Val Asp Ser Glu Gln Trp Ile Asn Phe Thr Asn Asp Thr
          225          230          235          240
Thr Tyr Tyr Val Arg Ile Arg Val Leu Arg Pro Thr Tyr Asp Val Pro
          245          250          255
Asp Pro Thr Glu Gly Leu Val Arg Thr Val Ser Asp Tyr Arg Leu Thr
          260          265          270

```

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

Tyr Lys Ala Ile Thr Cys Glu Ala Asn Met Pro Thr Leu Val Asp Gln  
 275 280 285  
 Gly Phe Trp Ile Gly Gly Gln Tyr Ala Leu Thr Pro Thr Ser Leu Pro  
 290 295 300  
 Gln Tyr Asp Val Ser Glu Ala Tyr Ala Leu His Thr Leu Thr Phe Ala  
 305 310 315 320  
 Arg Pro Ser Ser Ala Ala Ala Leu Ala Phe Val Trp Ala Gly Leu Pro  
 325 330 335  
 Gln Gly Gly Thr Ala Pro Ala Gly Thr Pro Ala Trp Glu Gln Ala Ser  
 340 345 350  
 Ser Gly Gly Tyr Leu Thr Trp Arg His Asn Gly Thr Thr Phe Pro Ala  
 355 360 365  
 Gly Ser Val Ser Tyr Val Leu Pro Glu Gly Phe Ala Leu Glu Arg Tyr  
 370 375 380  
 Asp Pro Asn Asp Gly Ser Trp Thr Asp Phe Ala Ser Ala Gly Asp Thr  
 385 390 395 400  
 Val Thr Phe Arg Gln Val Ala Val Asp Glu Val Val Val Thr Asn Asn  
 405 410 415  
 Pro Ala Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Pro Thr Phe Thr Val Arg Val Pro Pro  
 420 425 430  
 Ser Asn Ala Tyr Thr Asn Thr Val Phe Arg Asn Thr Leu Leu Glu Thr  
 435 440 445  
 Arg Pro Ser Ser Arg Arg Leu Glu Leu Pro Met Pro Pro Ala Asp Phe  
 450 455 460  
 Gly Gln Thr Val Ala Asn Asn Pro Lys Ile Glu Gln Ser Leu Leu Lys  
 465 470 475 480  
 Glu Thr Leu Gly Cys Tyr Leu Val His Ser Lys Met Arg Asn Pro Val  
 485 490 495  
 Phe Gln Leu Thr Pro Ala Ser Ser Phe Gly Ala Val Ser Phe Asn Asn  
 500 505 510  
 Pro Gly Tyr Glu Arg Thr Arg Asp Leu Pro Asp Tyr Thr Gly Ile Arg  
 515 520 525  
 Asp Ser Phe Asp Gln Asn Met Ser Thr Ala Val Ala His Phe Arg Ser  
 530 535 540  
 Leu Ser His Ser Cys Ser Ile Val Thr Lys Thr Tyr Gln Gly Trp Glu  
 545 550 555 560  
 Gly Val Thr Asn Val Asn Thr Pro Phe Gly Gln Phe Ala His Ala Gly  
 565 570 575  
 Leu Leu Lys Asn Glu Glu Ile Leu Cys Leu Ala Asp Asp Leu Ala Thr  
 580 585 590

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

127

Arg Leu Thr Gly Val Tyr Pro Ala Thr Asp Asn Phe Ala Ala Ala Val  
595 600 605

Ser Ala Phe Ala Ala Asn Met Leu Ser Ser Val Leu Lys Ser Glu Ala  
610 615 620

Thr Ser Ser Ile Ile Lys Ser Val Gly Glu Thr Ala Val Gly Ala Ala  
625 630 635 640

Gln Ser Gly Leu Ala Lys Leu Pro Gly Leu Leu Met Ser Val Pro Gly  
645 650 655

Lys Ile Ala Ala Arg Val Arg Ala Arg Arg Ala Arg Arg Arg Ala Ala  
660 665 670

Arg Ala Asn  
675

**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

- 128 -

**CLAIMS**

1. An isolated small RNA virus capable of infecting insect species including *Heliothis* species.
- 5 2. The virus of claim 1 comprising a genome hybridizable with the nucleotide sequence of RNA 1 or RNA 2 as herein described.
3. The virus of claim 1 which comprises proteins which are capable of generating antibodies said antibodies being immunologically reactive with the  
10 large coat protein of HaSV as herein described.
4. The virus of claim 1 wherein said virus has a particle size of approximately 35 to 38 nm and comprises a genome with RNA of about 5.3 and 2.4 kb in length.  
15
5. The virus of claim 4 wherein said particle comprises coat proteins of approximately 7 and 64 KDa.
6. The virus of claim 1 wherein said virus is HaSV or a mutant, variant or  
20 derivative thereof as herein described.
7. The virus of claim 6 wherein said virus comprises a nucleic acid sequence which is an encapsidation sequence, structure or signal with at least 50% nucleotide sequence identity to the corresponding nucleotide sequences of  
25 HaSV.
8. The virus of claim 6 wherein said virus comprises a nucleic acid sequence which encodes proteins with at least 60% amino acid sequence identity to the corresponding proteins or polypeptides of HaSV.  
30
9. The virus of claim 6 wherein said virus comprises a nucleic acid sequence which has at least 50% nucleotide sequence identity to the portions

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 129 -

of the HaSV genome which encode: amino acid residues 401 to 600 of the replicase enzyme or amino acid residues 273 to 435 or 50 to 272 or 436 to the COOH terminus of the capsid protein.

5 10. The virus of claim 1, being that isolated in Example 1 or Example 2 herein or having a genome substantially similar to the virus isolated in Example 1 or Example 2.

11. An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleic acid sequence  
10 hybridizable with RNA 1 or RNA 2 as herein described under low stringency conditions.

12. The molecule of claim 11 wherein said sequence is hybridizable under medium stringency conditions.

15

13. The molecule of claim 12 wherein said sequence is hybridizable under high stringency conditions.

14. The molecule of claim 11 wherein said sequence encodes P7, P16, P17,  
20 P64, P70, P71, P11a, P11b, P14 or P187 or a mutant, variant or derivative thereof as herein described.

15. The molecule of claim 14 wherein said sequence encodes P7, P64, or P71 or a mutant, variant or derivative thereof as herein described.

25

16. The molecule of claim 11 capable of being used as a probe or primer for the nucleic acid sequence of RNA 1 or RNA 2, or mutants, variants or derivatives thereof, said molecule comprising nucleic acid sequences suitable for detection of, or replication of, RNA 1 or RNA 2, or portions thereof under  
30 appropriate conditions.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 130 -

17. The molecule of claim 16 capable of being used as one of a primer pair, wherein said primer is derived from a sequence of RNA 1 or RNA 2 which is located between 300 and 1500 bp from another sequence of RNA 1 or RNA 2 being the sequence of the other primer of said primer pair.

5

18. The molecule of claim 17 comprising the following sequences

5' GGGGGGAATTCATTTAGGTGACACTATAGTTCTGCCTCCCCGGAC  
(called "HvR1SP5p" herein)

10

5' GGGGGGATCCTGGTATCCAGGGGGGC (called "HvR13p" herein)

5' CCGGAAGCTTGTTTTTCTTTCTTTACCA (called "Hr2cdna5" herein)

15

5' GGGGGATCCGATGGTATCCCGAGGGACGC  
TCAGCAGGTGGCATAGG (called "HvR23p" herein)

AAATAATTTTGTTACTTTAGAAGGAGATATACATATGAGCGAGCGA  
GCACAC (called "HVPET65N" herein)

20

AAATAATTTTGTTTAACCTTAAGAAGGAGATCTACATATGCTGGAGT  
GGCGTCAC (called "HVPET63N" herein)

GGAGATCTACATATGGGAGATGCTGGAGTG (called "HVPET64N"

25 herein)

GTAGCGAACGTCGAGAA (called "HVRNA2F3" herein)

GGGGGATCCTCAGTTGTCAGTGGCGGGGTAG (called "HVP65C"

30 herein)

GGGGATCCCTAATTGGCACGAGCGGCGC (called "HVP6C2" herein)

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 131 -

AATTACATATGGCGGCCGCCGTTTCTGCC (called "HVP6MA" herein)

AATTACATATGTTCGCGGCCGCCGTTTCT (called "HVP6MF" herein).

- 5 19. The molecule of claim 11 additionally comprising a ribozyme sequence.
20. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 11.
21. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 14.
- 10 22. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 15.
23. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 16.
- 15 24. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 17.
25. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 18.
26. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 11 capable of replication,
- 20 expression and/or encapsidation in an animal, plant or bacterial cell.
27. A vector comprising the molecule of claim 11 capable of transferring said nucleic acid molecule to a plant cell.
- 25 28. The vector of claim 26 or claim 27 which comprises a ribozyme for facilitating replication, expression or encapsidation of the transcript.
29. The vector of claim 26 or claim 27 wherein having a ribozyme sequence selected from one of the following sequences
- 30 5'CCATCGATGCCGGACTGGTATCCCAGGGGG (called "HVR1Cla" herein)

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 132 -

5' CCATCGATGCCGGACTGGTATCCCGAGGGAC (called "5'HVR2Cla"  
herein)

5' CCATCGATGATCCAGCCTCCTCGCGGCGCCGGATGGGCA (called  
5 "RZHDV1" herein)

5' GCTCTAGATCCATTCGCCATCCGAAGATGCCCATCCGGC (called  
"RZHDV2" herein)

10 5' CCATCGATTTATGCCGAGAAGGTAACCAGAGAAACACAC (called  
"RZHC1" herein)

5' GCTCTAGACCAGGTAATATAACCACAACGTGTGTTTCTCT (called  
"RZHC2" herein)

15

30. The vector of claim 26 or claim 27 which comprises a promoter for  
facilitating expression said promoter selected from the group of the Drosophila  
promoters, heat shock promoters, baculovirus promoters, CMV promoters.

20 31. A vector of claim 20 comprising the plasmids pDHVR1, pDHVR1RZ,  
pDHVR2, pDHVR2RZ, p17V71, p17E71, pPH, pV71, p17V64, p17E64, pP64,  
pV64, pBacHVR1, pBacHVR1RZ, pBacHUR2, pBacHVR2RZ, pHSPR1,  
pHSPR1RZ, pHSPR2, pHSPR2RZ, pSR1(E3)A, pSR1(E3)B, pSR2A, pSR2B,  
pSX2P70, pSXR2P70, pSRP2B, pBHVR1B, pBHVR2B, pT7T2P64, pSR2P70,  
25 pT7T2P65, pT7T2P70, pT7T2-P71, pBSKSE3, pBSR15, pBSR25p, pSR25,  
pHr236P70, pHr235P65, pGemP63N, pGemP64N, pGemP65N, pP64N, pP65H,  
pTP6MA, pTP6MF, pTP17, pTP17delBB, pP656 or p70G as described herein.

32. A host cell comprising the vector of claim 20.

30

33. The host cell of claim 32 wherein said cell is an insect cell or a plant  
cell.

SUBSTITUTE SHEET
------------------

- 133 -

34. An isolated protein or polypeptide preparation of the proteins or polypeptides derivable from the virus claimed in claim 1.

35. The preparation of claim 34 which comprises P7, P16, P17, P64, P70,  
5 P71, P11a, P11b, P14 or P187 or mutants, variants or derivatives as described herein.

36. The preparation of claim 34 which comprises the large capsid protein or a mutant, derivative or variant thereof.

10

37. The preparation of claim 36 which comprises the gut binding domain of HaSV as herein described.

38. The preparation of claim 37 which comprises the variable regions of  
15 said gut binding domain.

39. An isolated antibody reactive with the protein or polypeptide preparation of claim 34.

20 40. An isolated antibody reactive with the protein or polypeptide preparation of claim 36.

41. An isolated antibody reactive with the protein or polypeptide preparation of claim 37.

25

42. An isolated antibody reactive with the protein or polypeptide preparation of claim 38.

43. The antibody of claim 39 wherein said antibody is a monoclonal  
30 antibody.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 134 -

44. The preparation of claim 34 which comprises assembled virus capsid proteins optionally containing an insecticidally effective agent.

45. A recombinant insect virus vector comprising the nucleic acid molecule  
5 of claim 11.

46. The virus vector of claim 45 comprising material derived from baculovirus including NPV and GV, entomopoxvirus, cytoplasmic polyhedrosis virus.

10

47. The virus vector of claim 45 wherein said vector is capable of infecting insect species including *Heliothis* species.

48. The virus vector of claim 45 comprising one or more nucleic acid  
15 sequences which encode substances which are deleterious to insects.

49. A method of controlling insect attack in a plant comprising genetically manipulating said plant so that it is capable of expressing HaSV or mutants, derivatives or variants thereof, or an insecticidally effective portion of  
20 HaSV, mutants, derivatives or variants thereof and optionally other insecticidally effective agents such that insects feeding on the plant are deleteriously effected.

50. A transgenic plant resistant to insect attack comprising a genome or  
25 subgenome capable of expressing the molecule of claim 11.

51. The plant of claim 50 capable of expressing nucleic acid sequences encoding one or more substances that are deleterious to insects.

30 52. A preparation of HaSV or a mutant, variant or derivative thereof, or an insecticidally effective portion of said HaSV, or mutant, variant or derivatives

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

- 135 -

thereof, suitable for application to plants, said preparation capable of imparting an insect protective effect.

53. The plasmid vectors pT7T2b and pT7T2C as described herein.

5

54. A method of identifying HaSV or mutants, variants or derivatives thereof using the molecule of claim 11 or the antibodies of claim 39 to detect the presence of said HaSV in a sample.

<b>SUBSTITUTE SHEET</b>
-------------------------

1/45

```

10          30          50
GTTCTGCTCCCGGACGGTAATAATAGGGGAACAATGTACGCCGAAGCGACAGACGTG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
M Y A K A T D V
replicase start
70          90          110
GCGCGTGTCTACGCCGGCAGATGTCCGCTACGCCGAACGTACTGCAGCAGAGCAGTC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A R V Y A A A D V A Y A N V L Q Q R A V
130          150          170
AAGTTGGACTTCGCCCGCCCACTGAAGGCACCTAGAAACCCCTCCACAGACTGTACTATCCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
K L D F A P P L K A L E T L H R L Y Y P
190          210          230
CTGCGCTTCAAAGGGGGCACTTTACCCCGACACACACCCGATCCTGGCCGGCACCAA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
L R F K G G T L P P T Q H P I L A G H Q
250          270          290
CGTGTGCAGAGAGGTTCTGCACAATTTCCAGGGGACGTAGCACAGTCTCGAGATA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
R V A E E V L H N F A R G R S T V L E I

```

FIG. 1

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

2/45

310 330 350  
GGCCGCTCTGCACAGCGCACTTAAGCTACATGGGGCACCGAACGCCCGTCGCAGAC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
G P S L H S A L K L H G A P N A P V A D

370 390 410  
TATCACGGGTGCACCAAGTACGGCACCCGCGACGGCTCGCGACACATTACGGCCTTAGAG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
Y H G C T K Y G T R D G S R H I T A L E

430 450 470  
TCTAGATCCGTCGCCACAGCGCGCCGAGTTCAAGGCCGACGCCCTCACTGCTCGCCAAC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
S R S V A T G R P E F K A D A S L L A N

490 510 530  
GGCATTGCCCTCCCGCACCTTCTGCGTCGACGGAGTCGGCTCTTGCGGTTCAAATCGCGC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
G I A S R T F C V D G V G S C A F K S R

550 570 590  
GTTGGAATTGCCAATCACTCCCTCTATGACGTGACCCCTAGAGGAGCTGGCCAATGCGTTT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V G I A N H S L Y D V T L E L A N A F

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

3/45

```

610                               630                               650
GAGAACCGGACTTCACATGGTCCGCGGTTTCATGCACATGCCAGAGAGCTGCTCTAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
E N H G L H M V R A F M H M P E E L L Y

670                               690                               710
ATGGACAACGTGGTTAATGCCGAGCTCGGCTACCGCTTCCACGTTATTGAAGAGCCTATG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
M D N V V N A E L G Y R F H V I E E P M

730                               750                               770
GCTGTGAGGACTGCGCATTCAGGGGGGACCTCCGTCTCCACTTCCCTGAGTTGGAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A V K D C A F Q G G D L R L H F P E L D

790                               810                               830
TTCATCAACGAGAGCCAGAGCGGCGCATCGAGAGGCTGGCCGCCCGGCTCCTACTCC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
F I N E S Q E R R I E R L A A R G S Y S

850                               870                               890
AGACGGCCGTCATTTCTCCGGCGACGACGACTGGGGTGATGCGTACTTACAGACTTC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
R R A V I F S G D D D W G D A Y L H D F

```

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

4/45

910 930 950  
CACACATGGCTCGCCTACTACTGGTGAGGAACCTACCCACTCCGTTTGGTTTCTCACTC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
H T W L A Y L L V R N Y P T P F G F S L

970 990 1010  
CATATAGAAGTCCAGAGGCCACGGCTCCAGCATGAGCTGCGCATCACTCGCGGCCA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
H I E V Q R R H G S S I E L R I T R A P

1030 1050 1070  
CCTGGAGACCGCATGCTGGCCGTCGTCCCAAGGACGTCCCAAGGCCTCTGCAGAAATCCCA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
P G D R M L A V V P R T S Q G L C R I P

1090 1110 1130  
AACATCTTTTATTACGCCGACGCGTCGGGCACTGAGCATAAGACCATCCTTACGTACAG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
N I F Y Y A D A S G T E H K T I L T S Q

1150 1170 1190  
CACAAAGTCAACATGCTGCTCAATTTATGCAACGCGTCCTGAGAAGGAAGTAGTCGAC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
H K V N M L L N F M Q T R P E K E L V D

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

FIG. 1 Cont'd

1210	1230	1250
ATGACCGTCTTGATGTCTGGCGCGCTAGGCTGGCGCGATCGTGGTCGCCTCAGAA		
M T V L M S F A R A R L R A I V V A S E		
1270	1290	1310
GTCACCGAGAGCTCCTGGAACATCTCACCGGCTGACCTGGTCCGCACTGTGCTCTCTT		
V T E S S W N I S P A D L V R T V V S L		
1330	1350	1370
TACGTCCCTCCACATCATCGAGCGCCGAAGGCTGGGTGCTCAAGACCGCCAAGGAC		
Y V L H I I E R R A A V A V K T A K D		
1390	1410	1430
GACGTCTTTGGAGAGACTTCGTCTGGGAGAGTCTCAAGCACGTCTTGGCTCCTGTTC		
D V F G E T S F W E S L K H V L G S C C		
1450	1470	1490
GGTCTGCGCAACCTCAAAGCACCGACGTCTTACTAAGCGGCTCGTCGATAAGTAC		
G L R N L K G T D V V F T K R V V D K Y		

6/45

```
1510          1530          1550
CGAGTCCACTCGCTCGGAGACATAATCTGCGACGTCCGCCCTGTCCCCTGAACAGTCGGC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
R V H S L G D I I C D V R L S P E Q V G

1570          1590          1610
TTCCTGCCGTCCCGGTACCACTGCCCGCGTCTTTCACGACAGGGAAGAGCTTGAGGTC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
F L P S R V P P A R V F F H D R E E L E V

1630          1650          1670
CTTCGCGAAGCTGGCTGCTACAACGAACGTCCGGTACCTTCCACTCCTCCTGTGGAGGAG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
L R E A G C Y N E R P V P S T P P V E E

1690          1710          1730
CCCCAAGGTTTCGACGCCGACTTGTGGCACGCGACCGCGCCTCACTCCCCGAGTACCGC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
P Q G F D A D L W H A T A A S L P E Y R

1750          1770          1790
GCCACCTTGCAGGAGGTCTCAACACCGACGTCAAGCAGCTCAAGATCACCCCTCGAGAAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A T L Q A G L N T D V K Q L K I T L E N
```

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

1810	1830	1850
GCCCTCAAGACCATCGACGGGCTCACCCCTCTCTCCCACTCAGAGGCCCTCGAGATGTACGAG		
A L K T I D G L T L S P V R G L E M Y E		
1870	1890	1910
GGCCCGCAGGCAGCGGCAAGACGGGCACCCCTCATCGCCGCCCTTGAGGCCGCGGGCGGT		
G P P G S G K T G T L I A A L E A A G G		
1930	1950	1970
AAAGCACTTTACGTGGCACCCACAGAGAACTGAGAGAGGCTATGGACCGCGGATCAAA		
K A L Y V A P T R E L R E A M D R R I K		
1990	2010	2030
CCGCCGTCGGCCTCGGCTACGCAACATGTCTGCCCTTGCGATTCTCCGTGTCACCGCC		
P P S A S A T Q H V A L A I L R R A T A		
2050	2070	2090
GAGGGCGCCCTTTCGCTACCGTGGTTATCGACGAGTGCTTCATGTCTCCCGCTCGGTAC		
E G A P F A T V V I D E C F M F P L V Y		

8/45

```

2110                2130                2150
GTCGCGATCGTGCACGGCCTTGTCCTCCCGAGCTCACGAATAGTCCTTGTAGGGACGTCCAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
V A I V H A L S P S S R I V L V G D V H

2170                2190                2210
CAAATCGGGTTATAGACTTCCAAGGCACACAAGCGCGGAACATGCCGCTCGTTCGCGACGTC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
Q I G F I D F Q G T S A N M P L V R D V

2230                2250                2270
GTTAAGCAGTGGCGTCCGGCGCCTTCAACCAACCAAGCGCTGTCCGGCCGACGTCGTT
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
V K Q C R R R T F N Q T K R C P A D V V

2290                2310                2330
GCCACACGTTTCCAGAGCTTGTAACCCCGGGTGCAACAACCACTCAGGGTGGTCGCA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A T T F F Q S L Y P G C T T T S G C V A

2350                2370                2390
TCCATCAGCCACGTGCGCCCGAGACTACCGCAACAGCCAGGCGCAACGCTCTGCTTCACG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
S I S H V A P D Y R N S Q A Q T L C F T
```

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

9/45

```
2410      2430      2450
CAGGAGGAAAAGTCGCCCGCCACGGGGCTGAGGGCGCGATGACTGTGCACGAAAGCGCAGGGA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
Q E E K S R H G A E G A M T V H E A Q G

2470      2490      2510
CGCACTTTTGGTCTGTCTGTCATTCTGCAATTACAACGGCTCCACAGCAGAGCAGAAGCTCCTC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
R T F A S V I L H Y N G S T A E Q K L L

2530      2550      2570
GCTGAGAAGTCGCACCTTCTAGTCGGCATCAGCGCCACACCAACCACCTGTACATCCGC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A E K S H L L V G I T R H T N H L Y I R

2590      2610      2630
GACCCGACAGGTGACATTGAGAGACAACCTCAACCATAGCGCGAAAGCCGAGGTGTTACA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
D P T G D I E R Q L N H S A K A E V F T

2650      2670      2690
GACATCCCTGCACCCCTGGAGATCACGACTGTCAAAACCGAGTGAAGAGTGCAGCGCAAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
D I P A P L E I T T V K P S E E V Q R N
```

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

10/45

```
2710                2730                2750
GAAGTGATGGCAACGATACCCCGCAGAGTGCCACGCGCAGCAATCCATCTGCTC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
E V M A T I P P Q S A T P H G A I H L L
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+

2770                2790                2810
CGCAAGAACTTCGGGACCAACCCGACTGTGGCTGTGTCGCTTTGGCGAAGACGGCTAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
R K N F G D Q P D C G C V A L A K T G Y
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+

2830                2850                2870
GAGGTGTTTGGCGTCGTGCCAAATCAACGTAGAGCTTGCCGAACCCGACGACCCCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
E V F G G R A K I N V E L A E P D A T P
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+

2890                2910                2930
AAGCCGCATAGGCGTTCAGGAAGGGGTACAGTGGGTCAAGGTCACCAACGCGTCTAAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
K P H R A F Q E G V Q W V K V T N A S N
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+

2950                2970                2990
AAACACGAGCGCTCCAGACGCTGTGTCTCCGCTACCAAGCGAAGCGTGACCTGCCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
K H Q A L Q T L L S R Y T K R S A D L P
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
```

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

11/45

3010 3030 3050  
CTACAGAGCTAAGGAGGACGTCAAACGCATGCTAAACTCGCTTGACCGACATTGGGAC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
L H E A K E D V K R M L N S L D R H W D

3070 3090 3110  
TGGACTGTCACTGAAGACGCCCGTGACCGAGCTGTCTTCGAGACCCAGCTCAAGTTCACC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
W T V T E D A R D R A V F E T Q L K F T

3130 3150 3170  
CAACGGCGGACCGTCGAAGACCTGCTGGAGCCAGACCCCTACATCCGTGACATA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
Q R G G T V E D L L E P D D P Y I R D I

3190 3210 3230  
GACTTCCTTATGAAGACTCAGCAGAAAGTGTGCGCCCAAGCCGATCAATACGGGCAAGGTC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
D F L M K T Q Q K V S P K P I N T G K V

3250 3270 3290  
GGGCAGGGGATCGCCGCTCACTCAAAGTCTCTCAACTTCGTCCCTCGCCGCTTGATACGC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
G Q G I A A H S K S L N F V L A A W I R

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

12/45

3310 3330 3350  
ATACTCGAGGAGATACTCCGTACCGGGAGCGGCACGGTCCGGTACAGCAACGGTCTCCCC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
I L E E I L R T G S R T V R Y S N G L P

3370 3390 3410  
GACGAAGAAGAGGCCATGCTGCTCGAAGCGAAGATCAATCAAGTCCACACGCCACGTTTC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
D E E E A M L L E A K I N Q V P H A T F

3430 3450 3470  
GTCTCGGCGGACTGGACCGAGTTTGACACCGCCACAAATAACACGAGTGAGCTGCTCTTC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V S A D W T E F D T A H N N T S E L L F

3490 3510 3530  
GCCGCCCTTTAGAGCGCATCGGCACGCCCTGCAGCTGCCGTTAATCTATTCAGAGAACGG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
A A L L E R I G T P A A A V N L F R E R

3550 3570 3590  
TGTGGAAACGCACCTTGCGAGCGAAGGTCTAGGCTCCGTTGAAGTCGACGGTCTGCTC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
C G K R T L R A K G L G S V E V D G L L

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

13/45

3610 3630 3650  
GACTCCGGCGCAGCTTGGACGCCCTTGCCGCAACACCATCTCTCTGCGCGCGTCATGCTC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
D S G A A W T P C R N T I F S A A V M L

3670 3690 3710  
ACGCTCTCCGGCGGTCAAGTTCCGAGCTTTCAAAGGCGACGACTCGCTCCTCTGTGGT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
T L F R G V K F A A F K G D D S L L C G

3730 3750 3770  
AGCCATTACCTCCGTTTCGACGCTAGCCGCCCTTCACATGGGCGAACGTTACAAGACCAAA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
S H Y L R F D A S R L H M G E R Y K T K

3790 3810 3830  
CATTGAAGTCGAGGTGCAGAAATCGTGCCGTACATCGGACTCCTCGTCTCCGCTGAG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
H L K V E V Q K I V P Y I G L L V S A E

3850 3870 3890  
CAGGTCGTCCTCGACCCCTGTCAGGAGCGCTCTCAAGATATTGGGCGCTGCTACAAGC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
Q V V L D P V R S A L K I F G R C Y T S

## SUBSTITUTE SHEET

FIG. 1 Cont'd

14/45

```

3910                               3930                               3950
GAACTCCTTTACTCCAAGTACGTGGAGGCTGTGAGAGACATCAACCAAGGCTGGAGTGAC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
E L L Y S K Y V E A V R D I T K G W S D

3970                               3990                               4010
GCCCCGTACACAGCCTCCTGTGCCACATGTCAGCATGCTACTACAATTACGCCGCCGGAG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A R Y H S L L C H M S A C Y Y N Y A P E

4030                               4050                               4070
TCTGCGGCGTACATCATCGACGCTGTGTTGCTTGGCGCGGCGGACTTCCCGTTTGAA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
S A A Y I I D A V V R F G R G D F P F E

4090                               4110                               4130
CAACTGCGCGTGGTGCGTCCCATGTGCAGGCACCCGACGCTTACAGCAGCAGTATCCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
Q L R V V R A H V Q A P D A Y S S T Y P

4150                               4170                               4190
GCTAACGTGCGCGCATCGTGCCCTTGACCACGCTCTCGAGCCCCCGCCAGCGCCGCCCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A N V R A S C L D H V F E P R Q A A A P

```

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

15/45

4210 4230 4250  
GCAGGTTTCGTCGACATGTGCGAAGCCGGAACGCCCTTCTTCACTTACCGGAAAGCT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
A G F V A T C A K P E T P S S L T A K A  
M C E A G N A F F T Y R E S W  
P11a start

4270 4290 4310  
GGTGTTCGCGACTACAAGCCACGTTGCGACTGGGACTGCGCCCCCGGAGTCTCCATGG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
G V S A T T S H V A T G T A P P E S P W  
C F C D Y K P R C D W D C A P G V S M G

4330 4350 4370  
GATGCACCTGCAGCCAACAGCTTTCGGAGTTATTGACACCGGAGACCCCGTCCACATCA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
D A P A A N S F S E L L T P E T P S T S  
C T C S Q Q L F G V I D T G D P V H I I

4390 4410 4430  
TCCTCGCCGTCATCGTCTTCATCGGACTCCTCTACATCGTGGAAGGTCGCTCAGTGGT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
S S P S S S S D S S T S C G R S L S G  
L A V I V F I G L L Y I V W K V A Q W W

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

16/45

4450 4470 4490  
GGAGACCGCAAGGACCACAGAAGACTTGAACAGCAGAAAGCCGCTTCGCAAGACAGG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
G D T A R T T E D L N S R K P P S Q D R  
R H R K D H R R L E Q Q K A A F A R Q A

4510 4530 4550  
CAATCAGCTCGTCTGAATGTCTGGACAGAAGCGGAGAAAGGACAGGCAGTTCGTAACT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
Q S R S S E C L D R S G E R T G S S L T  
I T L V \* M S G Q K R R K D R Q F V N C  
P11b start

4570 4590 4610  
GCCCCACTGCTCCGAGCCCCCTCATCTCATTTTCGGAAGAGCTCGACTGGCGACCGGG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
A P T A P S P S F S F S E R A R L A T G  
P H C S E P L I L I F G K S S T G D R A

4630 4650 4670  
CCGACTGTCGCCGCTGCGACATCACCTTCGGCAACCCCATCCTGCGCCACGACAGGTT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
P T V A A A T S P S A T P S C A T D Q V  
D C R R C D I T F G N P I L R H G P G C

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

17/45

4690 4710 4730  
GCCGAGGACACGCCGACTTTGGCCCTTCTCGGTTCCAGTCTGCCCGTGTGTC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
A A R T T P D F A P F L G S Q S A R A V  
R E D H A G L C A F P G F P V C P C C L

4750 4770 4790  
TCGAAGCCGTACGGCCCCCAGACTGCCCGTTGGAAGAAGTACCCCGTCCACGCG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
S K P Y R P P T T A R W K E V T P L H A  
E A V P A P H D C P L E R S H P A P R V

4810 4830 4850  
TGGAAGGCGTGACCGGAGACCGACCGGAAGTCAGGAGGACCCGGAGACAGCGCGTGC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
W K G V T G D R P E V R E D P E T A A V  
E G R D R R P T G S Q G G P G D S G G R

4870 4890 4910  
GTCCAGGCTGTATCAGCGCGCGTTATCTCAGAACGAGCTTCTCCGACGATCC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V Q A L I S G R Y P Q K T K L S S D A S  
P G S D Q R P L S S E D E A F L R R I Q

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

18/45

```

4930                                4950                                4970
AAAGGCTACTCAAGAACTAAGGGATGCTCACAATCCACCTCTTTCTCTGCCCGAGTGCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
K G Y S R T K G C S Q S T S F P A P S A
R L L K N * M L T I H L F S C P E C G
                                P14 start

4990                                5010                                5030
GATTACGAGCGCGGACTGCCAGACAGTCCGAGTCTGCCGCGCGCTGCAGAGATGGCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
D Y Q A R D C Q T V R V C R A A A E M A
L P G P R L P D S P S L P R R C R D G A

5050                                5070                                5090
CGCTCATGTATTCAGAGCGGTTGGCTTTCATCTGCCGCGAGTGCCGACTTGAAGCGCATA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
R S C I H E P L A S S A A S A D L K R I
L M Y S R A V G F I C R Q C R L E A H T

5110                                5130                                5150
CGCTCTACCTCGGACTCTGTTCGCCGATGTAAGATCAGCAAGAGCGCATGAAGGAACAA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
R S T S D S V P D V K I S K S A *
L Y L G L C S R C K D Q Q E R M K E Q N

```

FIG. 1 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

✱

5230 5250 5270  
TCCCTCAACGTTACTCGTTGAGTCTGCTGCGGTTCCGATTCCTCCAGCAGCAAAGGGT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+

5290  
GCGCAACTAGTACGGCGCCCTGGGATACCA  
-----+-----+-----+-----



21/45

```

370                               390                               410
GCAGGATGGGAGATGCTGGAGTGGCGTCACAGCGACCTCACAAACCGTCGCGGAACCCGTA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A G W E M L E W R H S D L T T V A E P V
M G D A G V A S Q R P H N R R G T R N
P71 start

430                               450                               470
ACGTTCCGGGTCAGCGCCAAACACCGTCACCGTCAATGGTAGAAGAAACCAACGGCGTCGGA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
T F G S A P T P S P S M V E E T N G V G
V R V S A N T V T V N G R R N Q R R R T

490                               510                               530
CCGGAAGGCAAGTTCTCCCCCTGACAAATTTCACCGCTGCTGCACAAGACCTCGCGCAA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
P E G K F L P L T I S P L L H K T S R K
G R Q V S P P D N F T A A A Q D L A Q S

550                               570                               590
GCCTTGACGCCAACACCGTCACTTTCCCGCTAACATCTCTAGCATGCCCGAATCCGGA
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
A L T P T P S L S P L T S L A C P N S G
L D A N T V T F P A N I S S M P E F R N

```

\* Extra C residue here in "5C Version"

FIG. 2 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

22/45

610 630 650  
ATTGGCCAAGGAAGATCGACTCGACTCCGATTCATCGGCTGGTACTTCAAGTACC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
I G P R E R S T S T P I P S A G T S S T  
W A K G K I D L D S D S I G W Y F K Y L

670 690 710  
TTGACCCAGCGGTGCTACAGAGTCTGCGCGCGCTCGGCGAGTACTCGAAGATCCCTG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
L T Q R V L Q S L R A P S A S T R R S L  
D P A G A T E S A R A V G E Y S K I P D

730 750 770  
ACGGCCTCGTCAAGTTCTCCGTCGACGCAGAGATAAGAGAGATCTATAACGAGGAGTGCC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
T A S S S P S T Q R \*  
G L V K F S V D A E I R E I Y N E C P

790 810 830  
CCGTCGTCAGTGTCCGTCCCTCCCTCGACGGCCGCGAGTGGAGCCTCTCGATTTCCT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V V T D V S V P L D G R Q W S L S I F S

FIG. 2 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

23/45

```

      870      880      890
CCTTCCGATGTTCAGAACCGCCCTACGTCGCCGTAGCGAACGTCGAGAACAGGAGATGT
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
F P M F R T A Y V A V A N V E N K E M S

      910      920      930      940      950
CGCTCGACGTTGTCAACGACCTCATCGAGTGGCTCAACAATCTGCCGACTGGCGTTATG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
L D V V N D L I E W L N N L A D W R Y V

      970      980      990      1000      1010
TCGTTGACTCTGAACAGTGGATTAACTTCACCAATGACACACGTA CTACGTC CGCATCC
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
V D S E Q W I N F T N D T Y Y V R I R

      1030      1040      1050      1060      1070
GCGTTCTACGTCCAACTACGACGTTCCAGACCCACAGAGGGCCTTGTTCCGACAGTCT
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
V L R P T Y D V P D P T E G L V R T V S

      1090      1100      1110      1120      1130
CAGACTACCGCCTCACTTATAAGCGGATAACATGTGAAGCCAACATGCCAACACTCGTCG
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+
D Y R L T Y K A I T C E A N M P T L V D

```

FIG. 2 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

24/45

1150 1170 1190  
ACCAAGGCTTTGGATCGGGCCAGTACGCTCTACCCCGACTAGCTACCGCAGTACG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
Q G F W I G G Q Y A L T P T S L P Q Y D

1210 1230 1250  
ACGTCAGCGAGGCCCTACGCTCTGCACACTTTGACCTTCGCCAGACCATCCAGCGCCGCTG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V S E A Y A L H T L T F A R P S S A A A

1270 1290 1310  
CACTCGGCTTTGTGGCAGGTTTGCCACAGGGTGGCACTGGCCTGCAGGCACTCCAG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
L A F V W A G L P Q G G T A P A G T P A

1330 1350 1370  
CCTGGGAGCAGGCATCCCTCGGGTGGCTACCTCACCTGGCGCCACAACGGTACTACTTCC  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
W E Q A S S G G Y L T W R H N G T T F P

1390 1410 1430  
CAGCTGGCTCCGTTAGCTACGTTCTCCCTGAGGGTTTCGCCCTTGAGCGCTACGACCCGA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
A G S V S Y V L P E G F A L E R Y D P N

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

FIG. 2 Continued

25/45

1450 1470 1490  
ACGACGGCTCTGGACCGACTTCGCTTCGCGAGAGACCGTCACTTCCGGCAGGTCG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
D G S W T D F A S A G D T V T F R Q V A

1510 1530 1550  
CCGTCGACGAGTCGTTGTGACCAACAACCCCGCGCGGCGGAGCGCCACCTTCA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V D E V V V T N N P A G G S A P T F T

1570 1590 1610  
CCGTGAGAGTGCCCTTCAACGCTTACACCAACCGTGTTAGGAACACGCTCTAG  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V R V P P S N A Y T N T V F R N T L L E

1630 1650 1670  
AGACTCGACCCCTCTCGTAGGCTCGAACTCCCTATGCCACCTGCTGACTTGGACAGA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
T R P S S R R L E L P M P P A D F G Q T

1690 1710 1730  
CGGTCGCCAACAACCCGAAGATCGAGCAGTCGCTTCTTAAAGAAACACTTGGCTGCTATT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+  
V A N N P K I E Q S L L K E T L G C Y L

FIG. 2 Cont'd

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

1750	1770	1790
TGGTCCACTCCAAATGCGAAACCCGTTTTCAGCTCAGCCAGCCAGCTCCTTTGGCG		
V H S K M R N P V F Q L T P A S S F G A		
1810	1830	1850
CCGTTTCCTTCAACAATCCGGTTATGAGCGCACGCGACCTCCCGACTACACTGGCA		
V S F N N P G Y E R T R D L P D Y T G I		
1870	1890	1910
TCCGTGACTCATTCGACCAGAACATGTCCACCGCTGTGGCCCACTTCCGCTCACTCTCCC		
R D S F D Q N M S T A V A H F R S L S H		
1930	1950	1970
ACTCCTGCAGTATCGTCACTAAGACCTACCAGGTTGGGAAGCGGTCACGAACGTCAACA		
S C S I V T K T Y Q G W E G V T N V N T		
1990	2010	2030
CGCCTTTCGGCCAATTCGCGCACGGGCGCTCCTCAAGAAATGAGGAGATCCTCTGCCTCG		
P F G Q F A H A G L L K N E E I L C L A		

2050		2070	2090
CCGACGACCTGGCCACCGGTCTCACAGGTGTC	TACCCGCCACTGACAAC	TTCCGGCCCCG	
D D L A T R L T G V Y P A T D N F A A A			
2110	2130	2150	
CCGTTCTGCCTTCGCCGGAACATGCTGTCTCCTCCGTGCTGAAGTCGGAGGCAACGTCCT			
V S A F A A N M L S S V L K S E A T S S			
2170	2190	2210	
CCATCATCAAGTCCGTTGGCGAGACTGCCGTCCGGCGGCTCAGTCCGGCCTCGCGAAGC			
I I K S V G E T A V G A A Q S G L A K L			
2230	2250	2270	
TACCCGGACTGCTAATGAGTGTAACCAGGAAGATTCCCGCGCGTGTCCGCGCGCCGAG			
P G L L M S V P G K I A A R V R A R R A			
2290	2310	2330	
CGCGCCGCCGCGCTCGTGCCAATTAGTTTGCTCGCTCCTGTTTCGCCGTTTCGTAA			
R R R A A R A N *			

28/45

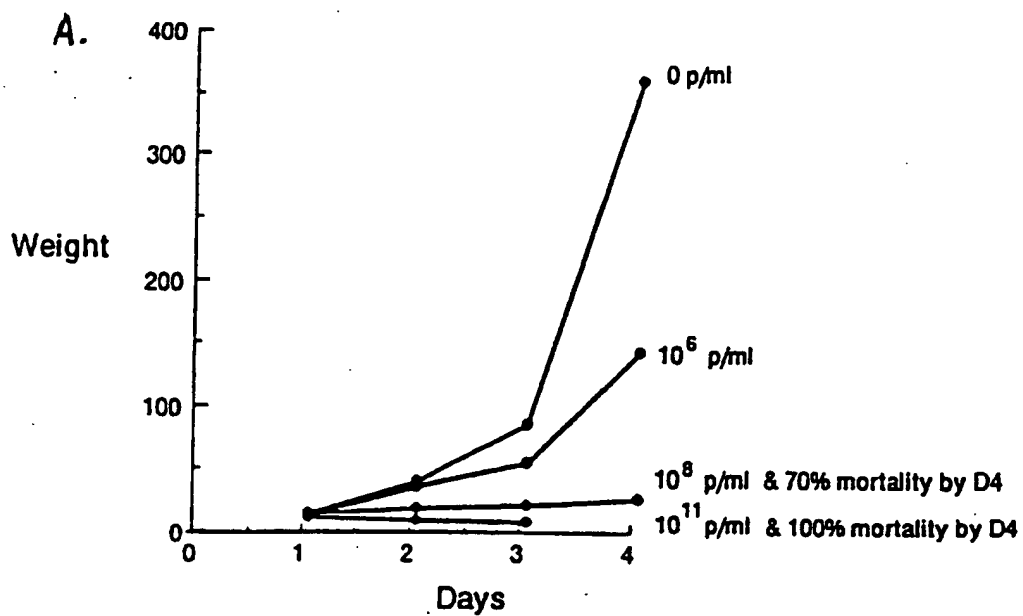
2350 2370 2390  
ACGGCGTGGTCCCGCACATTACGGGTACCTAAAGACTCTGGTGAGTCCCGTCGGTTACA  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+

**2410** CGACGGGTCGCCGGGTTCGATTCCATCCCAAGCGGCAAGAAGGACGTAGTACTCT  
-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+-----+

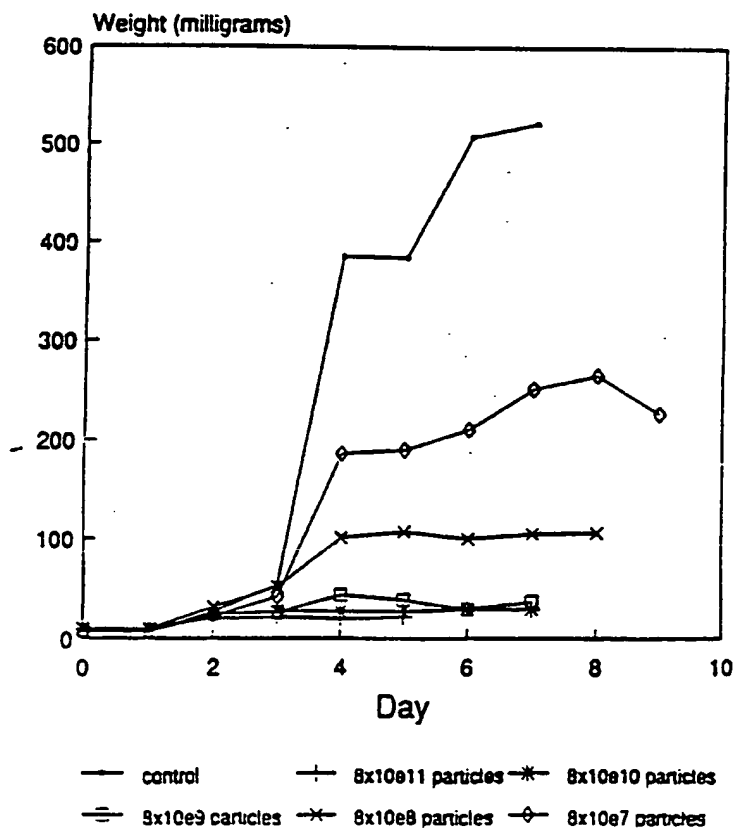
2470  
GCGTCCCTCGGGATACCA  
-----+-----

29/45

FIG. 3



**B** Weight gain of infected larvae



SUBSTITUTE SHEET

30/45

# Proteins encoded by the HaSV genome

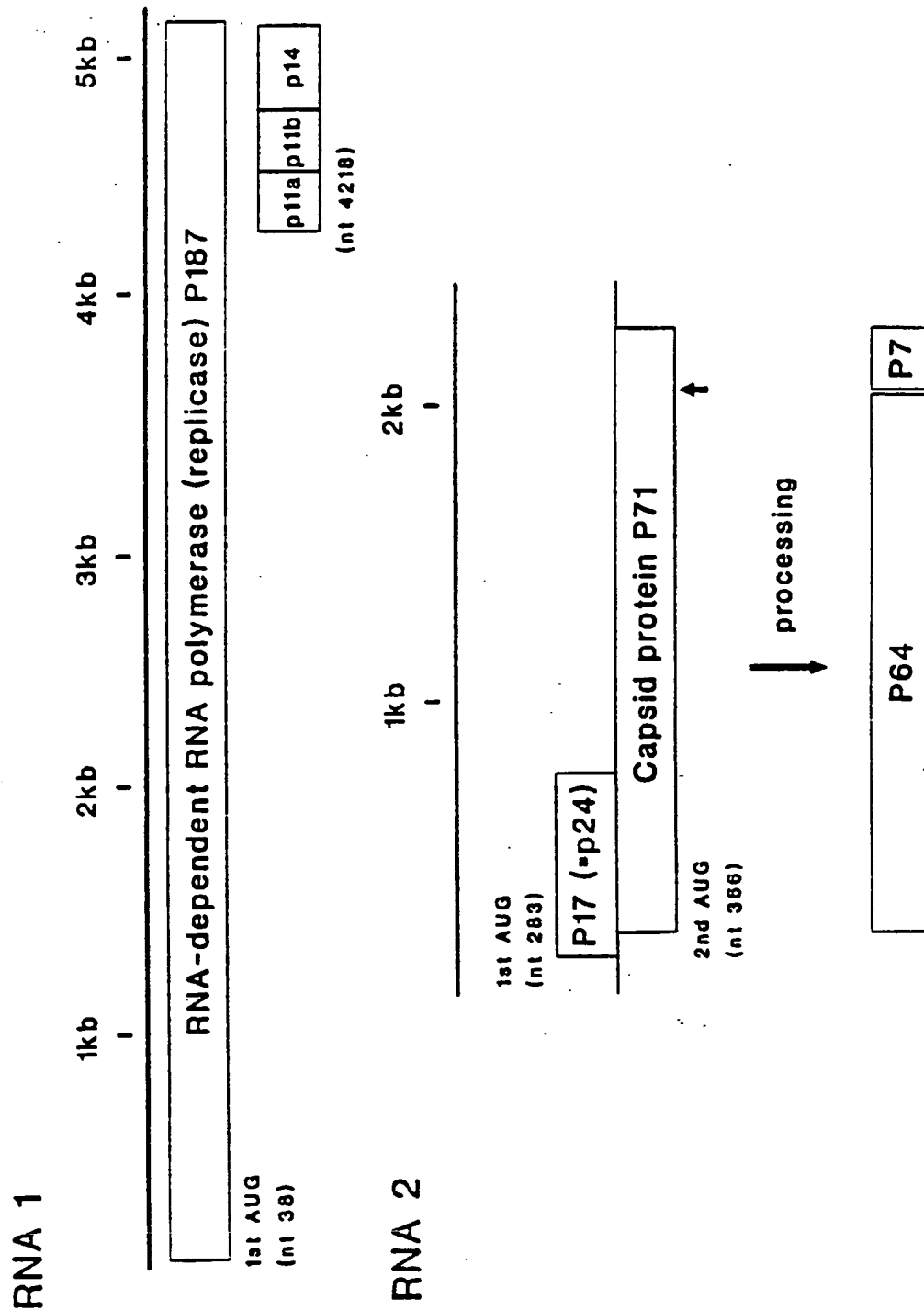


FIG. 4

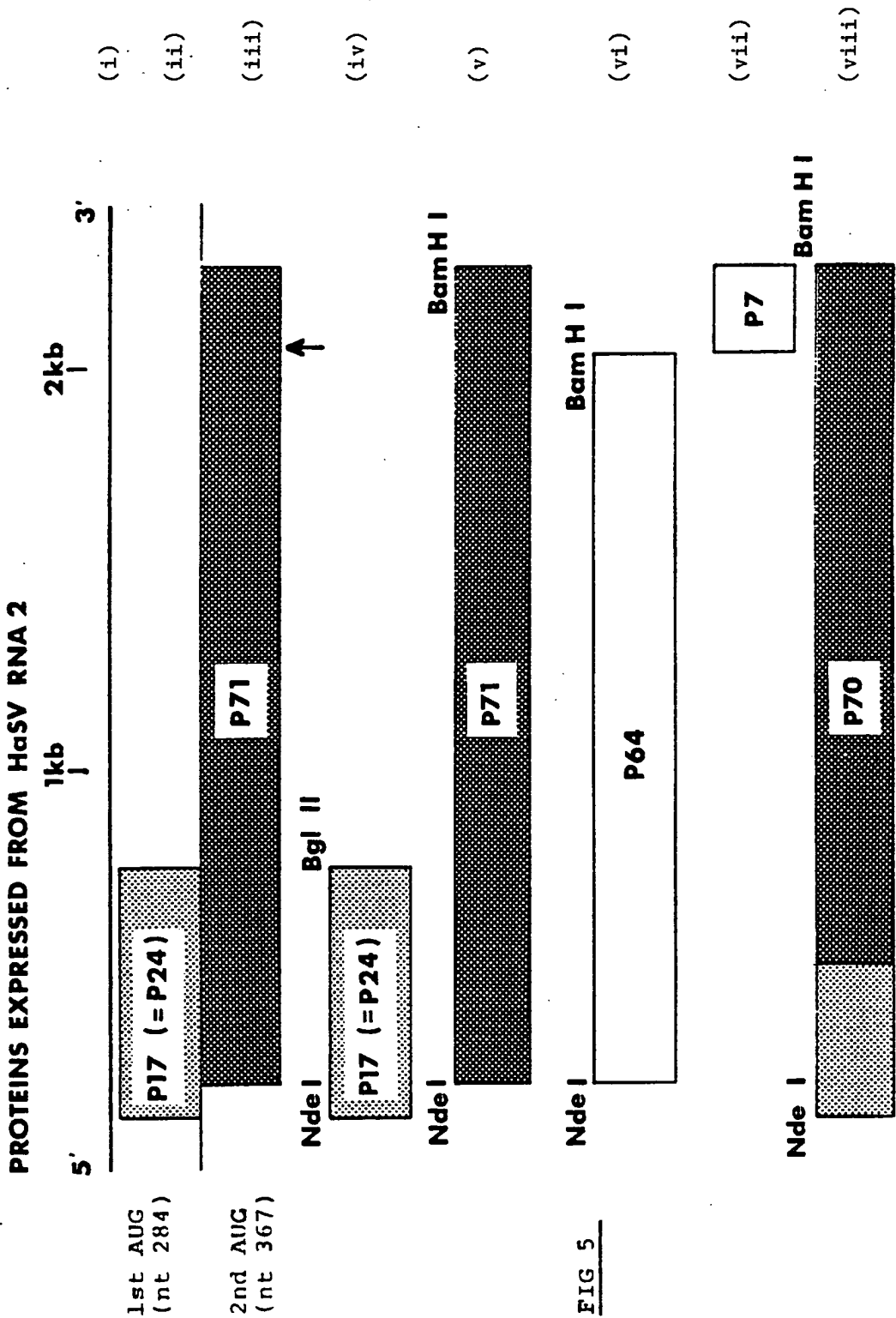
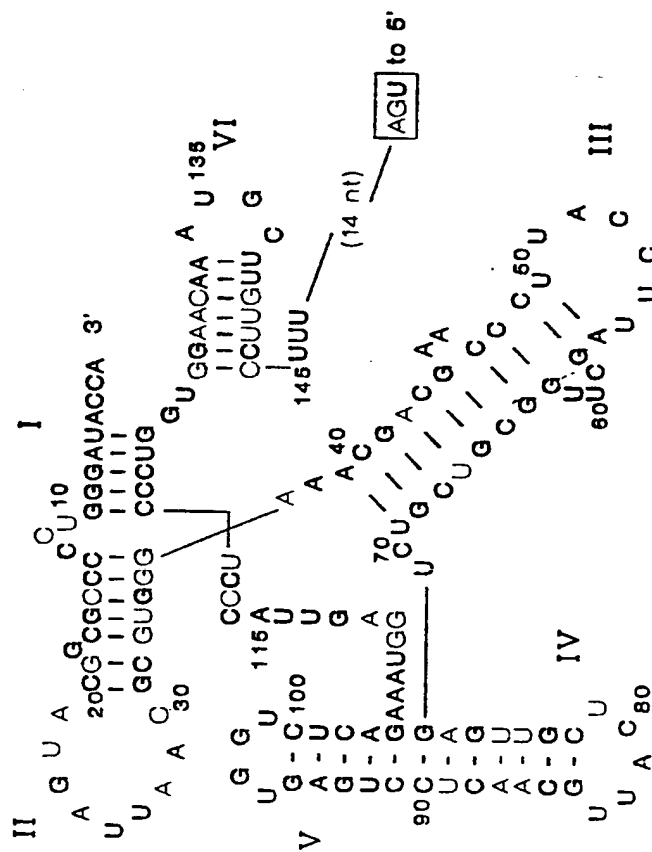


FIG 5

## HaSV RNA 3' - terminal tRNA-like structures

RNA 1 (1)



RNA 2 (11)

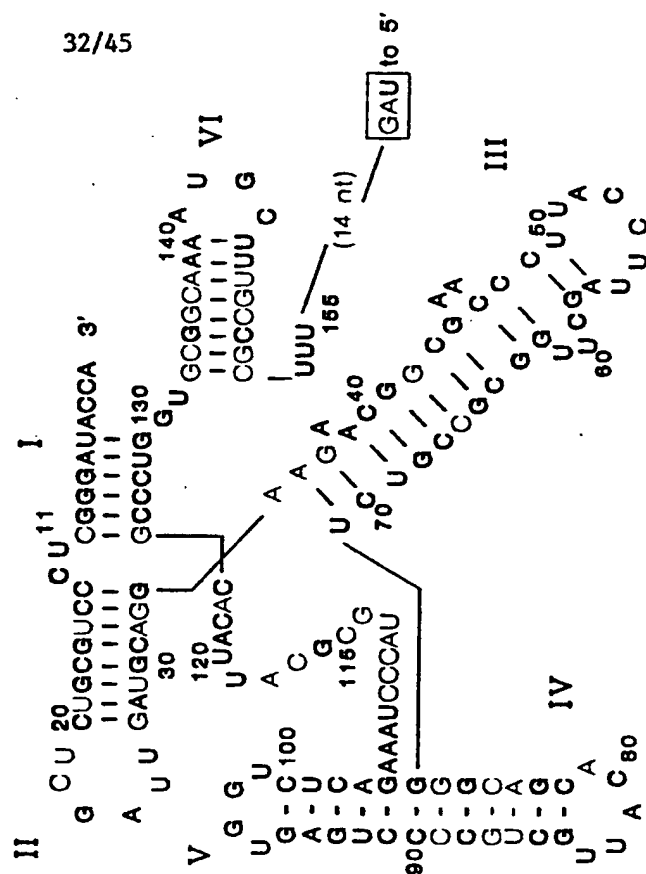


FIG. 6

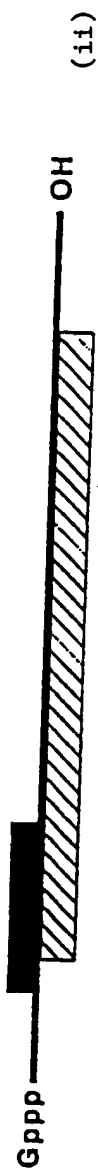
SUBSTITUTE SHEET

33/45

HaSV RNA1

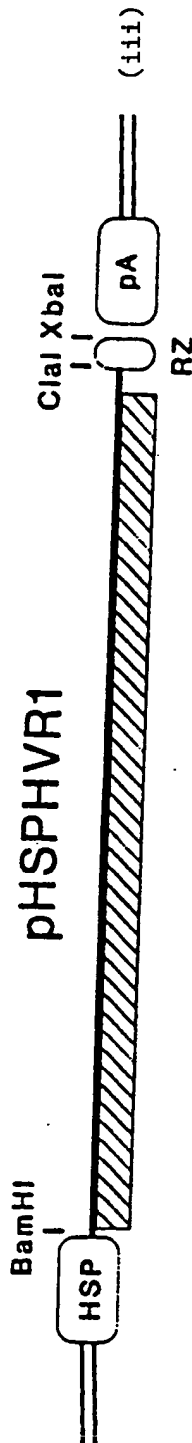


HaSV RNA2



Insect cell expression constructs

pHSPHVR1



pHSPHVR2



FIG. 7

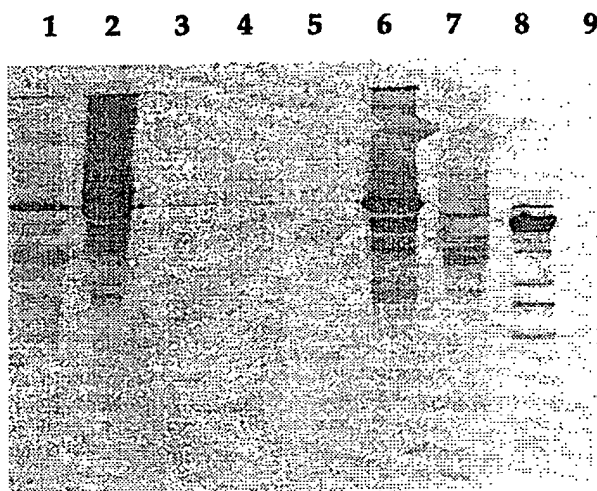
SUBSTITUTE SHEET



Fig. 9

## WESTERN BLOTS OF HaSV CAPSID PROTEIN

## A. HaSV ANTISERUM



## B HaSV ANTISERUM

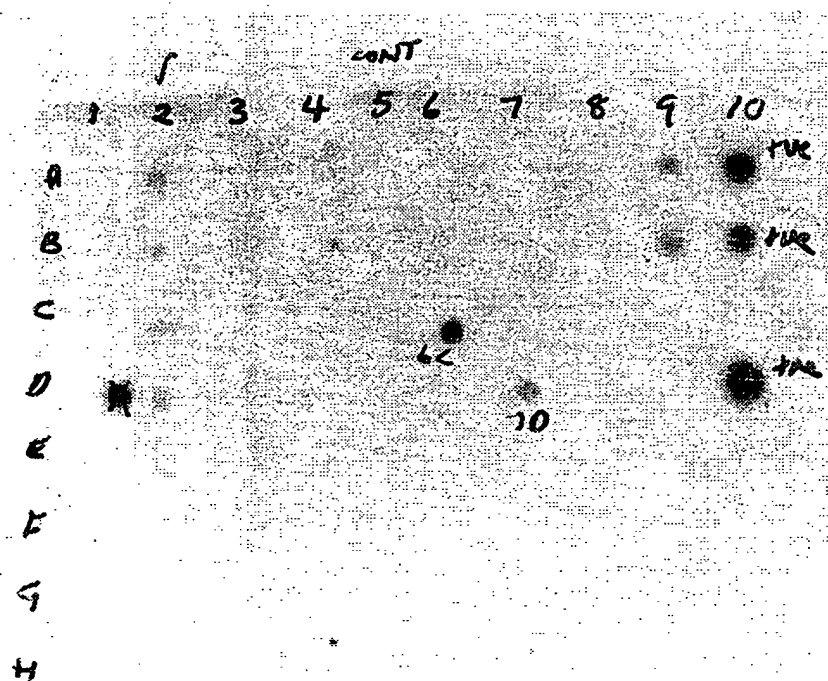


## C. Bt ANTISERUM

*Bt toxin a/s*

Fig. 10

DOT-BLOT DETECTION OF HaSV IN FIELD-COLLECTED  
HELICOVERPA LARVAE



37/45

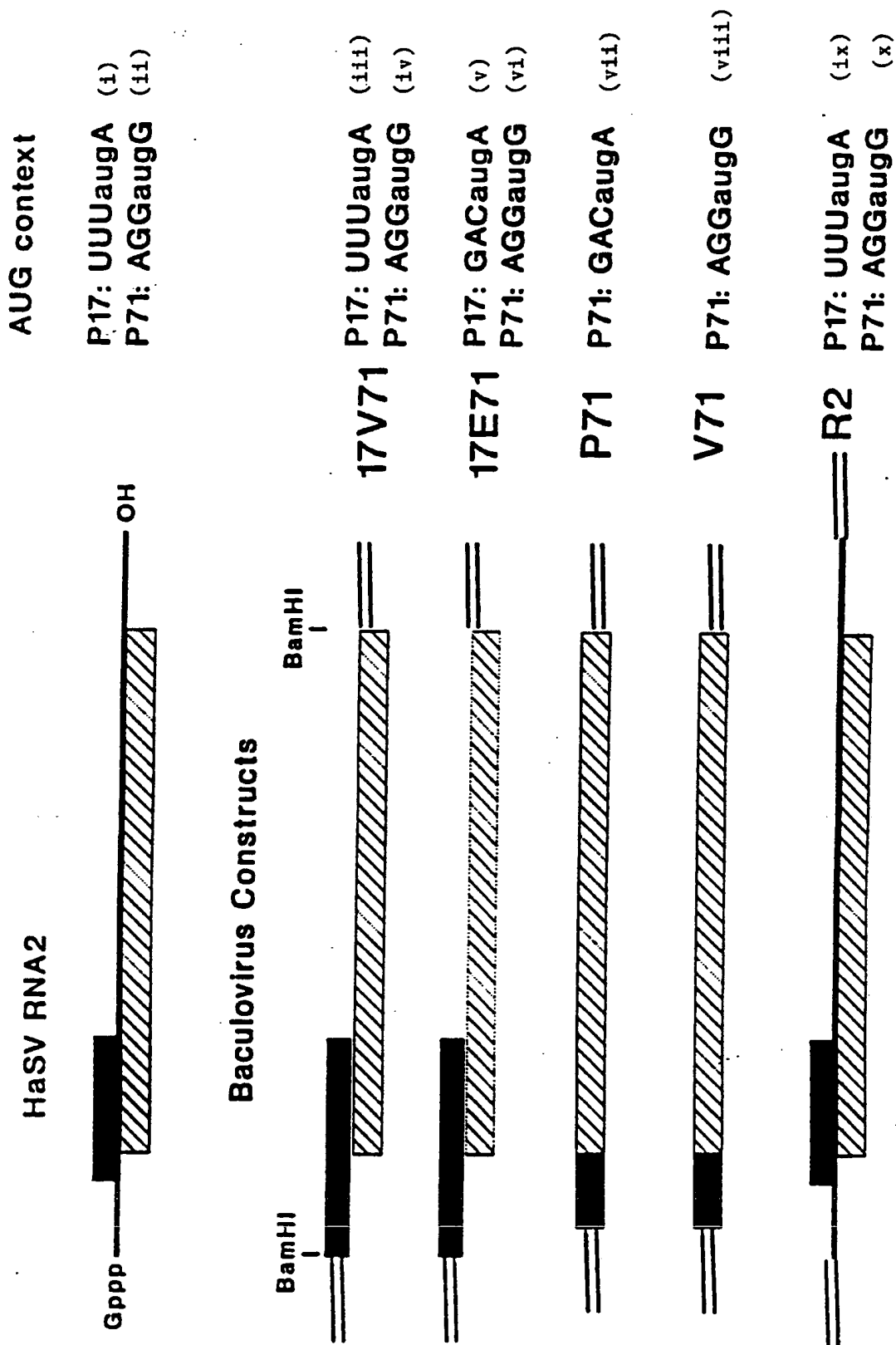


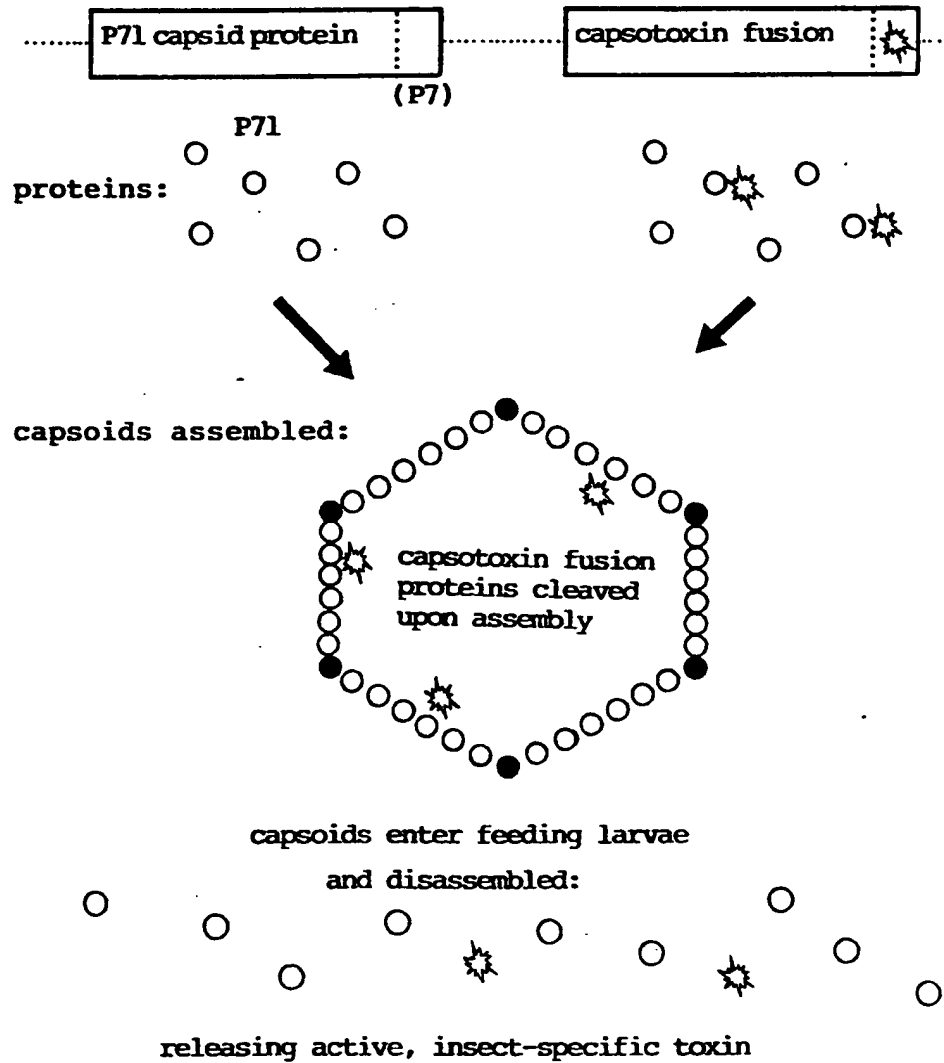
FIG. 11

38/45

virus capsoid strategy:

capsotoxin encapsulation

transgenic plant genome:

FIGURE 12a

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

39/45

## HaSV capsoid strategy:

toxin message encapsulation and amplification

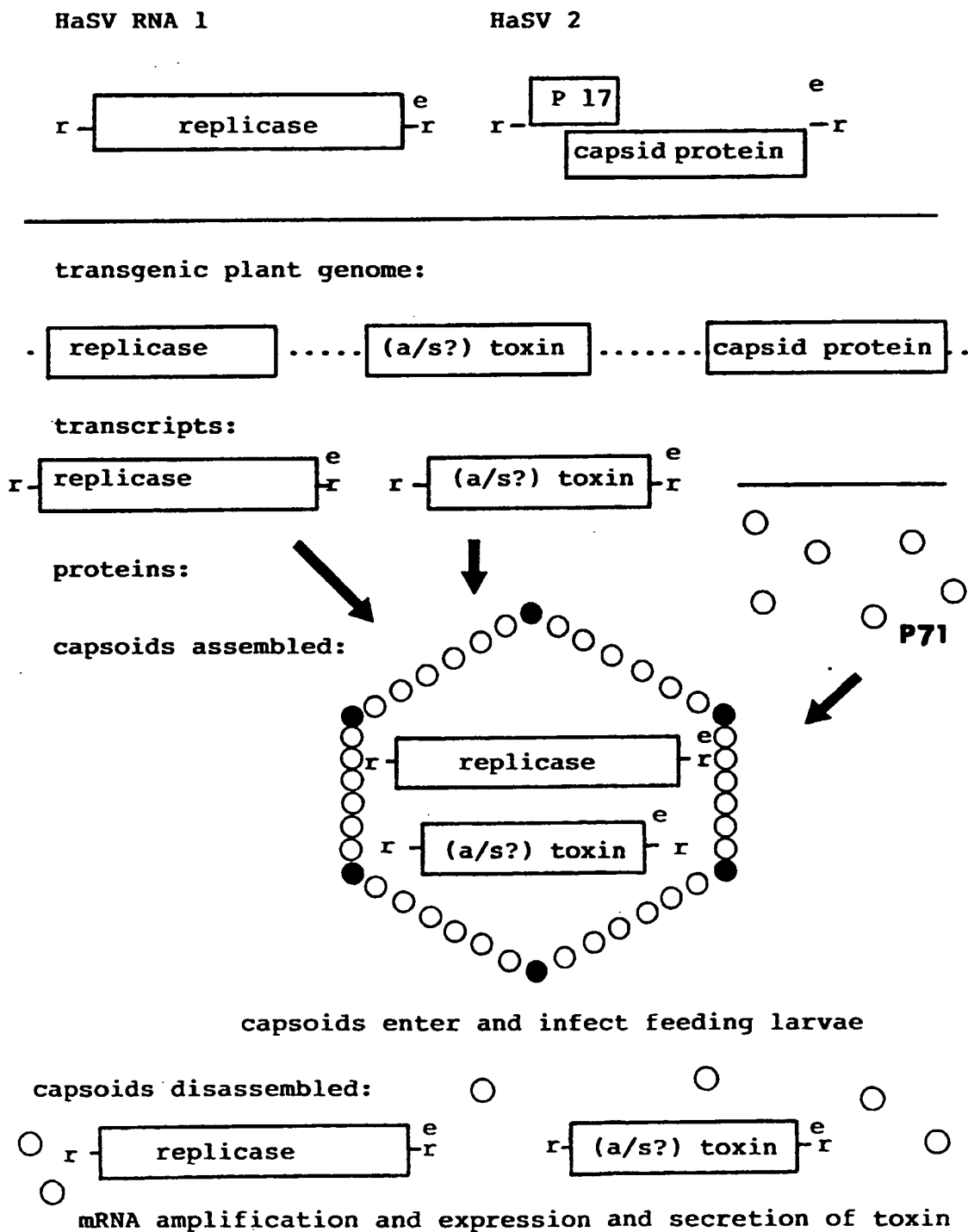


FIGURE 12b

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

40/45

HaSV expression in plants:  
the one-way vector

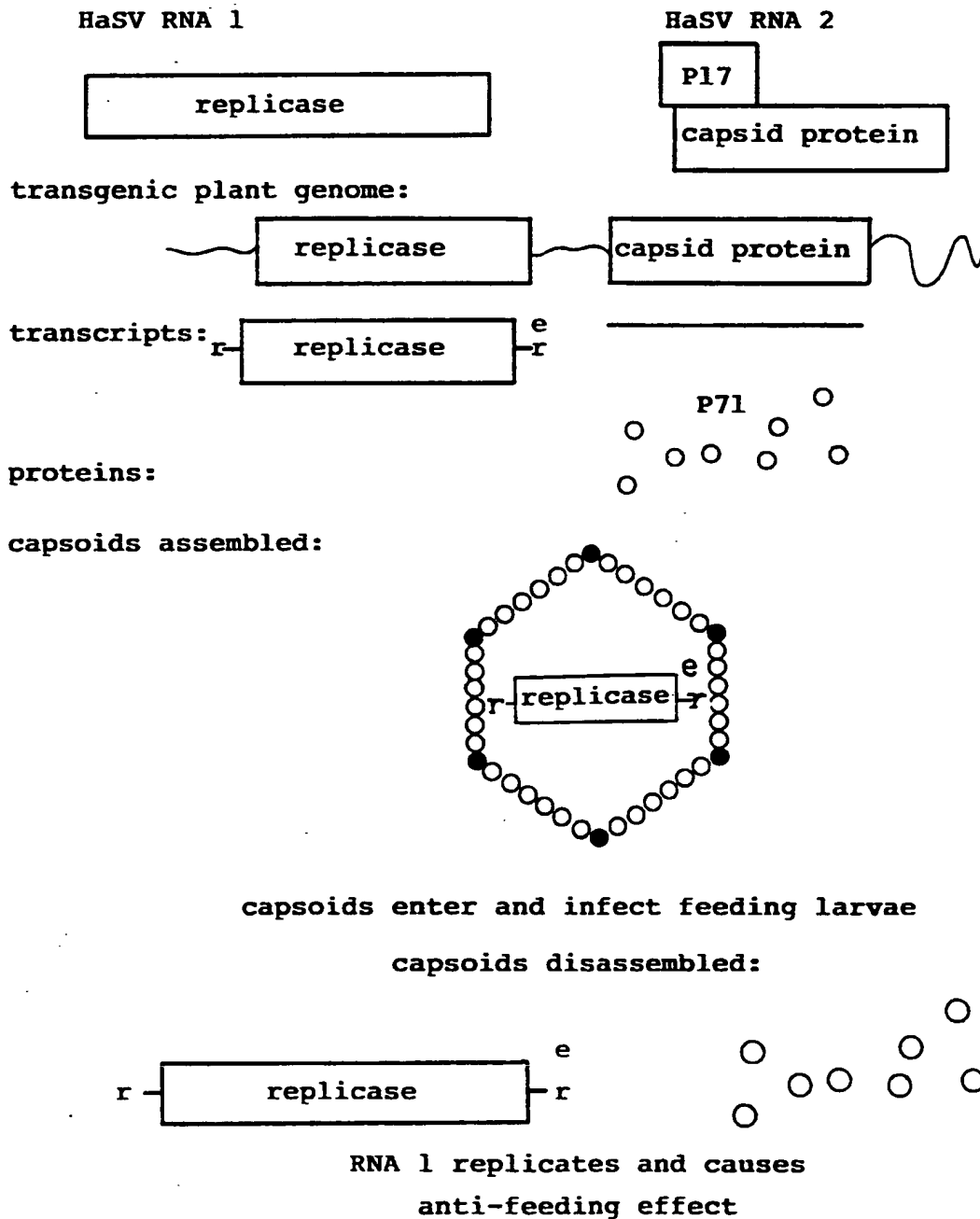


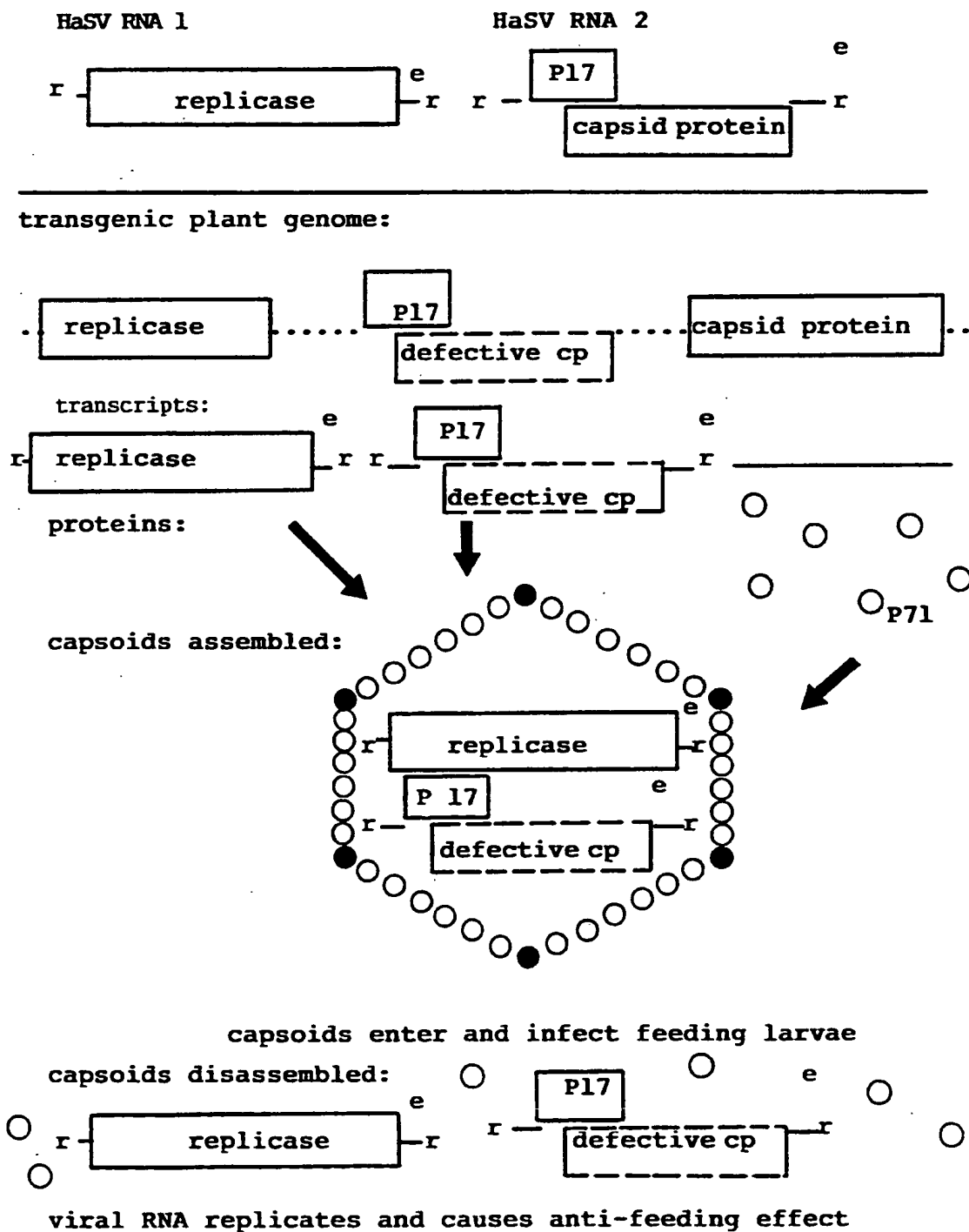
FIGURE 12c

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

41/45

**HaSV expression in plants:**

the one-way vector

**FIGURE 12d****SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

42/45

## HaSV expression in plants:

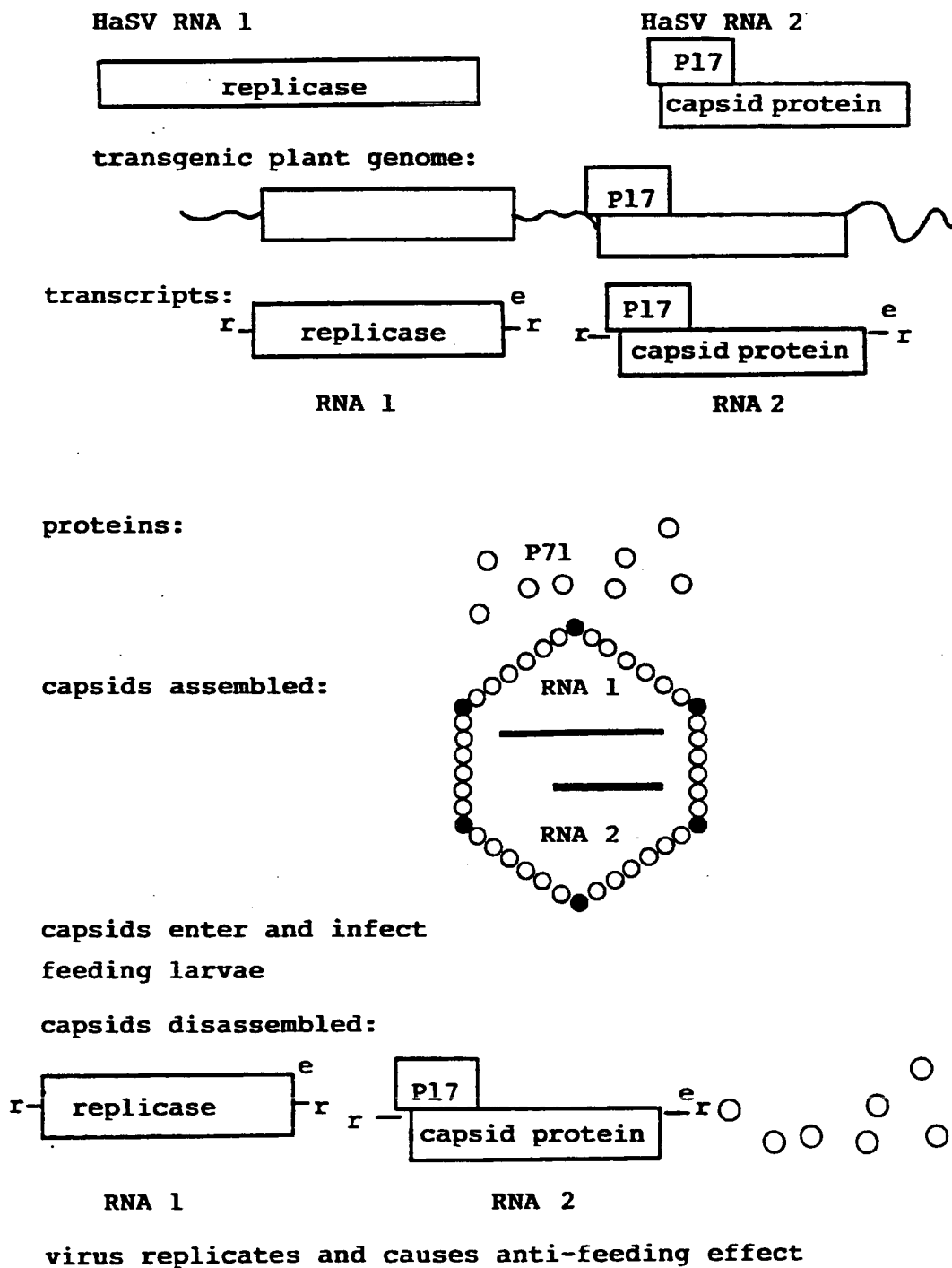
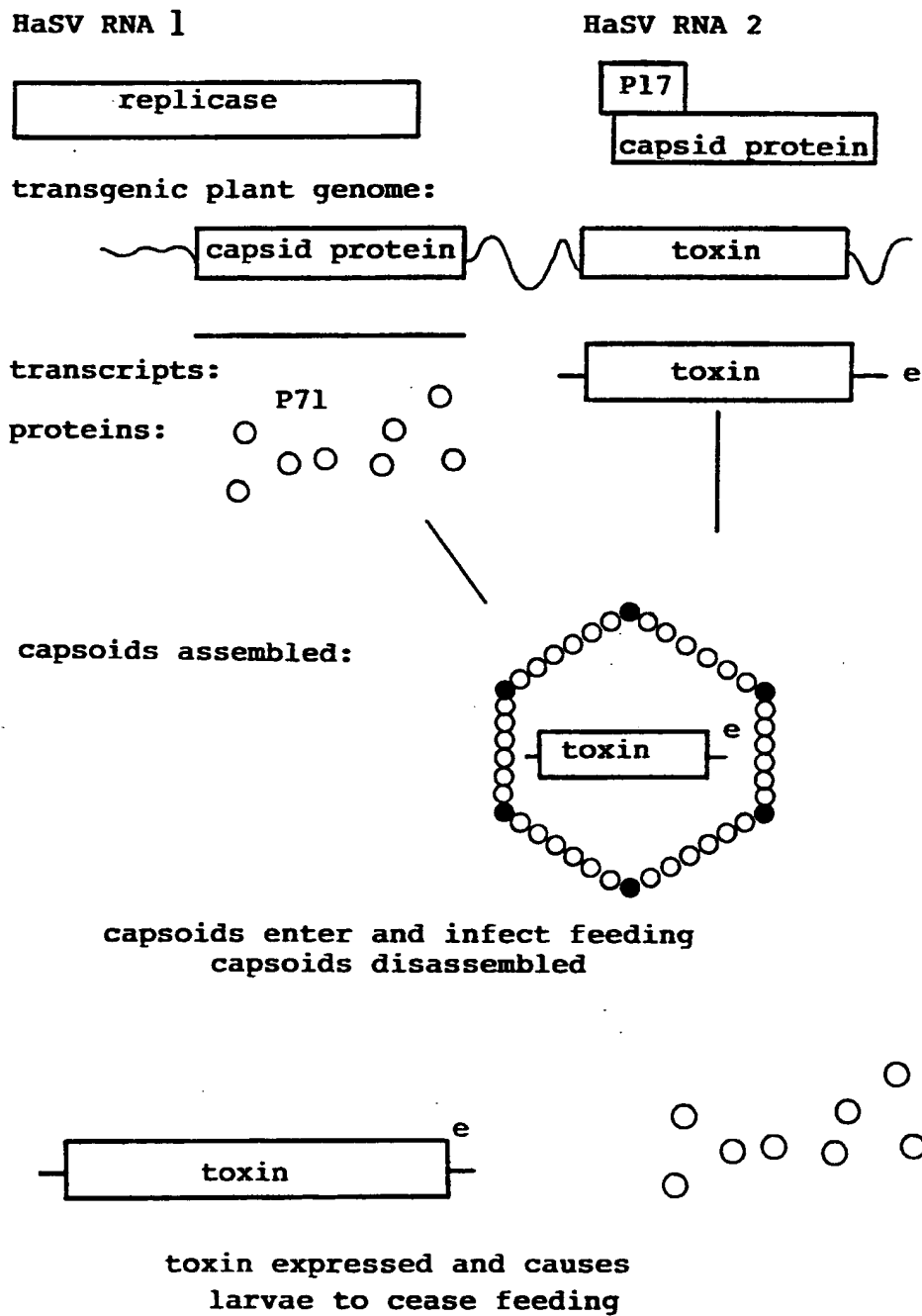


FIGURE 12e

SUBSTITUTE SHEET

43/45

HaSV expression in plants:  
the one-way vector for a toxin

FIGURE 12f**SUBSTITUTE SHEET**

44/45

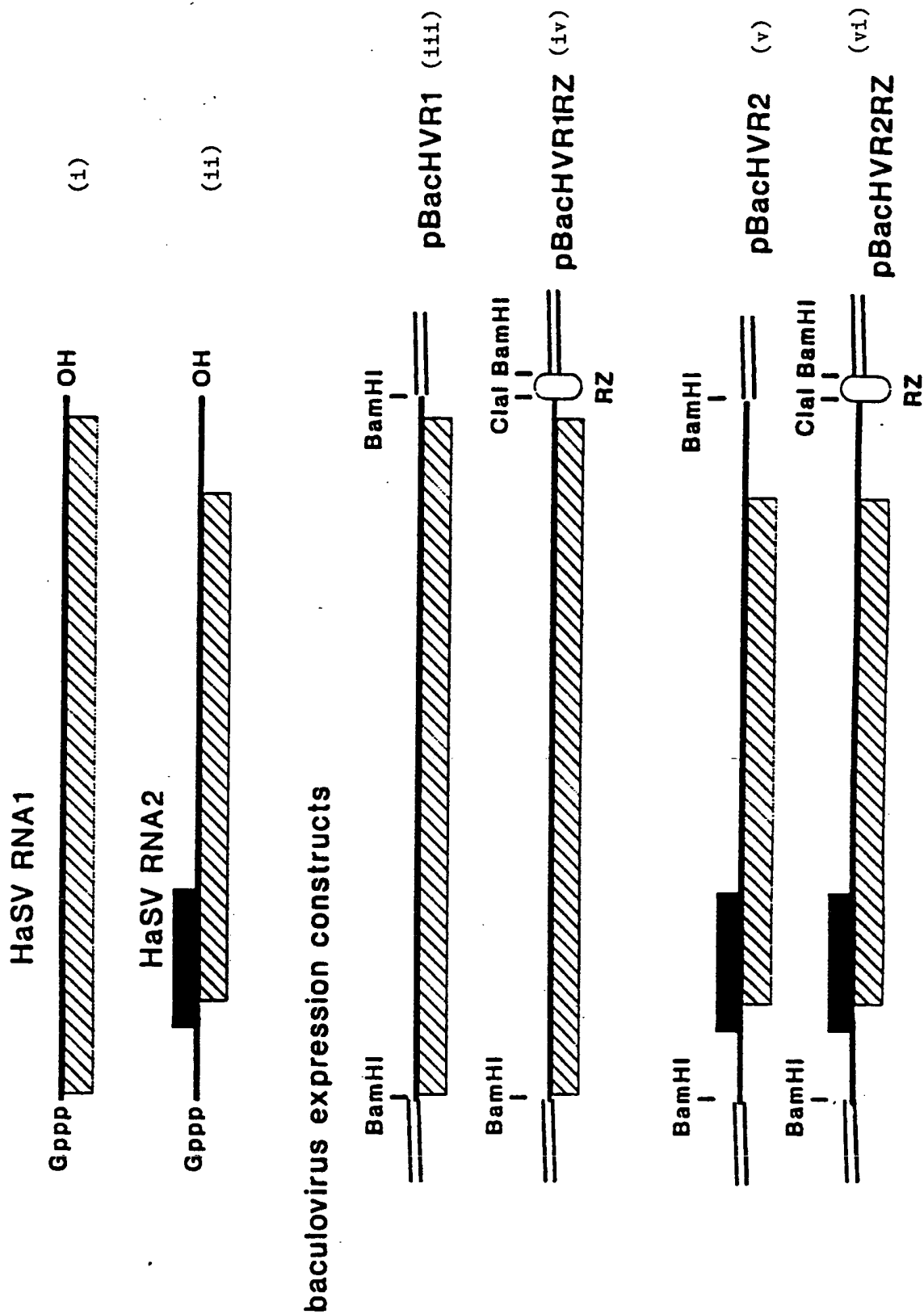


FIG. 13

45/45

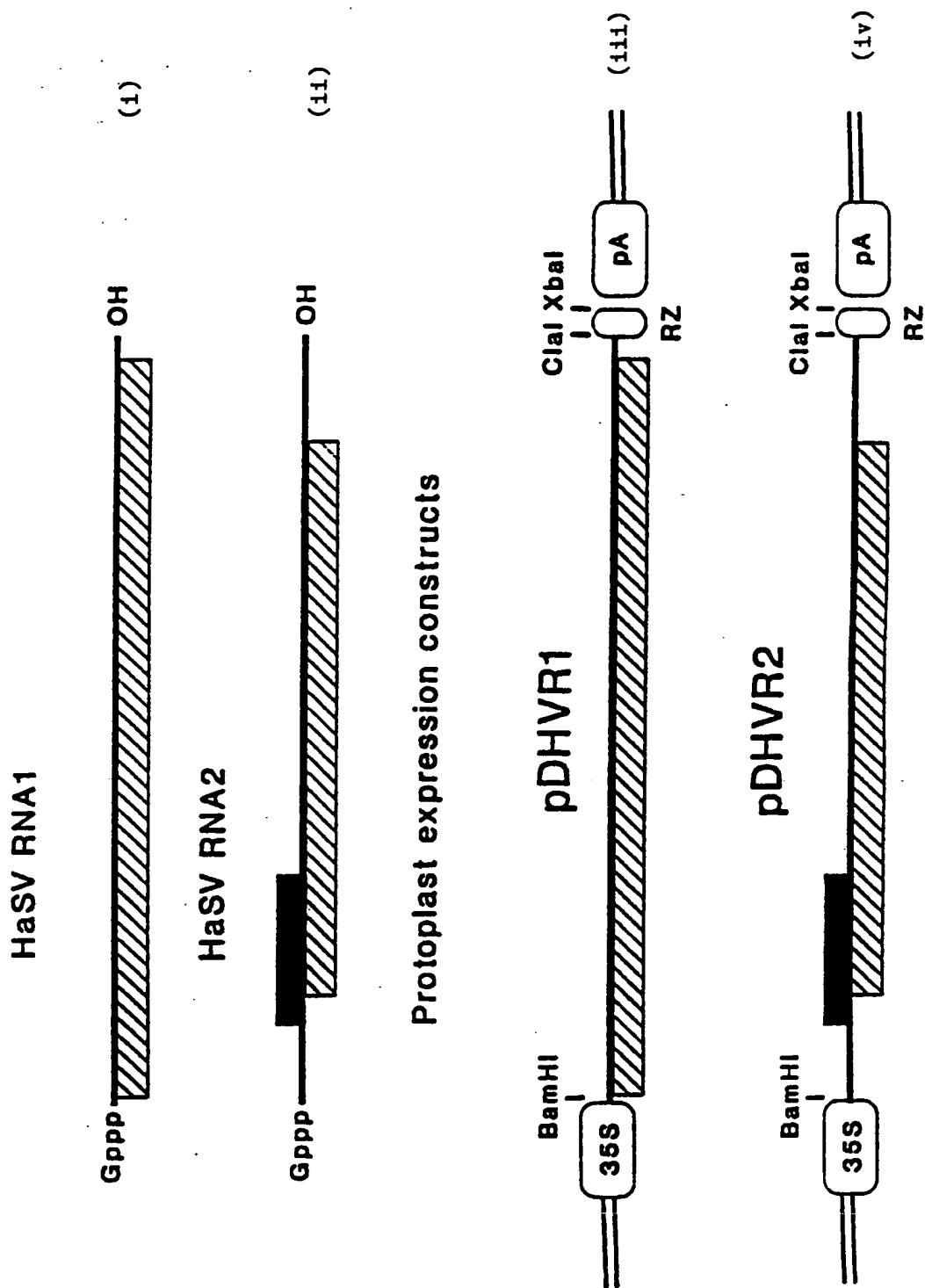


FIG. 14

<b>A. CLASSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER</b> Int. Cl. <sup>5</sup> C12N 7/00, 15/11, 15/40, 15/86, C12Q 1/68, C12P 21/08, A01H 5/00, A01N 63/00  According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC					
<b>B. FIELDS SEARCHED</b>  Minimum documentation searched (classification system followed by classification symbols) IPC: C12N 7/00, C12N 15/40, C12N 15/86, A01N 63/00, A01H 5/00  Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched  Electronic data base consulted during the international search (name of data base, and where practicable, search terms used) WPAT) RNA(W) VIRUS#, INSECT(W) VIRUS#, HELIOTHIS(S) ARMIGERA and STN D/B + ORBIT(WPAT) CASA) KEYWORDS: SMALL () RNA () VIRUS ##, PLASMID () PT7T2B, PLASMID () PT7T2C, BIOT)					
<b>C. DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT</b>					
<b>Category*</b>	<b>Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages</b>	<b>Relevant to Claim No.</b>			
X	Applied and Environmental Microbiology, volume 53, No. 1, January 1987, T Manousis and N F Moore; "Cricket Paralysis Virus, a Potential Control Agent for the Olive Fruit-Fly, Dacus Oleae Gmel", pages 142-148 (whole article)	1, 52			
X	WO 88/01833 (Institut Pasteur and Institut Francais de Recherche Scientifique pour le developpement en cooperation), 24 March 1988 (24.03.88) See abstract, page 5 line 25-page 9 line 4	1			
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-between;"> <div> <input type="checkbox"/> Further documents are listed in the continuation of Box C.         </div> <div> <input type="checkbox"/> See patent family annex.         </div> </div>					
<table style="width: 100%; border: none;"> <tr> <td style="width: 33%; vertical-align: top;"> <p>* Special categories of cited documents :</p> <p>"A" document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance</p> <p>"E" earlier document but published on or after the international filing date</p> <p>"L" document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as specified)</p> <p>"O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means</p> <p>"P" document published prior to the international filing date but later than the priority date claimed</p> </td> <td style="width: 33%; vertical-align: top;"> <p>"T" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the invention</p> <p>"X" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone</p> <p>"Y" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such documents, such combination being obvious to a person skilled in the art</p> <p>"&amp;" document member of the same patent family</p> </td> <td style="width: 33%;"></td> </tr> </table>			<p>* Special categories of cited documents :</p> <p>"A" document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance</p> <p>"E" earlier document but published on or after the international filing date</p> <p>"L" document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as specified)</p> <p>"O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means</p> <p>"P" document published prior to the international filing date but later than the priority date claimed</p>	<p>"T" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the invention</p> <p>"X" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone</p> <p>"Y" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such documents, such combination being obvious to a person skilled in the art</p> <p>"&amp;" document member of the same patent family</p>	
<p>* Special categories of cited documents :</p> <p>"A" document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance</p> <p>"E" earlier document but published on or after the international filing date</p> <p>"L" document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as specified)</p> <p>"O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means</p> <p>"P" document published prior to the international filing date but later than the priority date claimed</p>	<p>"T" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the invention</p> <p>"X" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone</p> <p>"Y" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such documents, such combination being obvious to a person skilled in the art</p> <p>"&amp;" document member of the same patent family</p>				
Date of the actual completion of the international search 22 October 1993 (22.10.93)		Date of mailing of the international search report 1 NOV 1993 (1.11.93)			
Name and mailing address of the ISA/AU  AUSTRALIAN INDUSTRIAL PROPERTY ORGANISATION PO BOX 200 WODEN ACT 2606 AUSTRALIA  Facsimile No. 06 2853929		Authorized officer  CARMELA MONGER  Telephone No. (06) 2832486			